

*Morris Pollok
Glasgow No. 11
No. 11 English*

A NEW EDITION, CORRECTED.

THE
FLOWERS
OF
MODERN TRAVELS;
BEING
ELEGANT, ENTERTAINING, AND INSTRUCTIVE
EXTRACTS,
SELECTED FROM THE WORKS OF
THE MOST CELEBRATED TRAVELLERS.
VOL. I.

Price Six Shillings, sewed.

1568 / 9290.

A NEW EDITION, CORRECTED.

THE
FLOWERS
OF
MODERN TRAVELS;

BEING
ELEGANT, ENTERTAINING, AND INSTRUCTIVE
EXTRACTS,
SELECTED FROM THE WORKS OF
THE MOST CELEBRATED TRAVELLERS;

SUCH AS,

LORD LYTTTELTON, SIR W. HAMILTON, BARON DE
TOTT, DR. JOHNSON, DR. MOORE, DR. TROIL,
ADDISON, BRYDONE, COXE, WRAXALL,
SAVARY, TOPHAM, SHERLOCK,
DOUGLAS, SWINBURNE,
LADY M. W. MONTAGUE, &c. &c.

Intended chiefly for Young People of both Sexes.

By the Rev. JOHN ADAMS, A. M.

Delectando, pariterque monendo.

HOR.

Travels are the most instructive School of Man.—

SAVARY.

Here you may range the World from Pole to Pole,
Increase your Knowledge, and delight your Soul;
Travel all Nations, and inform your Sense,
With Ease and Safety at a small Expence.

ANON.

VOL. I.

LONDON.

Printed for G. KEARSLEY, at JOHNSON'S HEAD,
No. 46, FLEET-STREET. 1788.

ADVERTISEMENT.

NO books whatever are more instructive and entertaining than books of Travels. They are particularly well adapted to young people. They satisfy that eager thirst after knowledge, which is found very strong in early life, and they interest the mind as much as a novel. They make it usefully inquisitive, and furnish it with matter for reflection.

With regard to the following selection, it is only necessary to observe, that perhaps there never was brought together, in so small a compass, in any language, a more copious collection of rational entertainment, than will be met with in these volumes.



C O N-

CONTENTS

OF VOL. I.

SECT.		Page
I.	Of the Volcanos in Iceland, and particularly Mount Hecla— <i>Dr. Troil</i> —	1
II.	Of the Warm Baths, and Hot Spouting Springs of Water in Iceland— <i>Ibid.</i>	5
III.	Of the Manners of the Icelanders— <i>Ibid.</i>	9
IV.	Of the Food of the Icelanders— <i>Ibid.</i>	12
V.	Of the Manners of the Modern Egyptians— <i>Savary</i> — — —	14
VI.	Of the River Nile— <i>Baron de Tott</i> —	19
VII.	Of the Manners and general Character of the French— <i>Dr. Moore</i> — —	25
VIII.	Of the Complimental Phrases used by the French— <i>Ibid.</i> — — —	34
IX.	Of Geneva— <i>Ibid.</i> — — —	39
X.	Of the Glaciers of Savoy— <i>Ibid.</i> —	47
XI.	Of Voltaire— <i>Ibid.</i> — — —	56
XII.	Of Schaffhausen in Swisserland; of the Bridge over the Rhine; and of the Fall of the Rhine— <i>Coxe</i> —	63
XIII.	Of Gefner the Author of the Death of Abel, and Lavater the Physiognomist— <i>Ibid.</i> — — —	74
	XIV. Expo-	

vi C O N T E N T S.

SECT.		Page
XIV.	Expedition across the Valley of Ice, in the Glacier of Montanvert. A. D. 1776— <i>Ibid.</i> — — —	81
XV.	Of Berne in Swisserland— <i>Ibid.</i> —	89
XVI.	Of the Price of Provisions in Swisser- land. A. D. 1776— <i>Ibid.</i> —	94
XVII.	General Reflections upon the Thirteen Swiss Cantons. A. D. 1776— <i>Ibid.</i>	97
XVIII.	Of Frankfort. A. D. 1775— <i>Dr.</i> <i>Moore</i> — — — —	104
XIX.	Of the Queen of Denmark. A. D. 1775— <i>Ibid.</i> — — —	109
XX.	Of the Palace at Potsdam, and the King of Prussia. A. D. 1775— <i>Ibid.</i> —	113
XXI.	Of the Hereditary Prince of Prussia— <i>Ibid.</i> — — —	129
XXII.	Of the Emperor of Germany— <i>Ibid.</i>	131
XXIII.	Of the Idolatry of the Roman Catho- lics— <i>Ibid.</i> — — —	138
XXIV.	Of Copenhagen. A. D. 1774— <i>Wraxall</i> — — —	143
XXV.	Of the Court at Copenhagen— <i>Ibid.</i>	147
XXVI.	Of Stockholm. A. D. 1774— <i>Ibid.</i>	158
XXVII.	Of Petersburg. A. D. 1774— <i>Ibid.</i>	166
XXVIII.	Of Bremen. A. D. 1774— <i>Ibid.</i>	177
XXIX.	Conversation at Courtray in Flanders, with an impatient Passenger for the Departure of a Diligence— <i>Douglas</i>	185
	XXX. A	

C O N T E N T S.

vii

SECT.	Page
XXX. A Sermon to English Travellers— <i>Ibid.</i>	191
XXXI. Of the City of Canton, in China— <i>Chinese Traveller</i> — —	195
XXXII. Of the Policy and Government of China— <i>Ibid.</i> — —	207
XXXIII. Of Confucius— <i>Ibid.</i> —	214
XXXIV. Of the Number of Inhabitants in China ; and of the Chinese Language — <i>Ibid.</i> — —	226
XXXV. Of the Tea-Plant— <i>Ibid.</i> —	229
XXXVI. Of the Private Life of the Egyp- tian Ladies— <i>Savary</i> —	233
XXXVII. Of Naples and Mount Vesuvius— <i>Brydone</i> — — —	245
XXXVIII. Of Strombolo— <i>Ibid.</i> —	252
XXXIX. An Account of the Eruption of Mount Vesuvius, which happened in August, 1779— <i>Sir W. Hamilton</i> —	256
XL. Of Mount Ætna. May 29, 1770— <i>Bry- done</i> — —	267
XLI. A View of the Stars and Rising Sun from Mount Ætna— <i>Ibid.</i> — —	276
XLII. Of the Descent from Mount Ætna ; of its Height ; and of the Electricity of the Air near Volcanos— <i>Ibid.</i> —	288
XLIII. Of Modern Rome— <i>Sharp</i> —	301
XLIV. Of the Modern Romans— <i>Dr. Moors</i>	306
XLV. Description of Pompey's Pillar, in the Neighbour-	

SECT.		Page
	Neighbourhood of Alexandria, in Egypt, and an Anecdote of some English Sea Officers there— <i>Irwin</i>	312
XLVI.	Of the Modern Persians— <i>Hanway</i>	317
XLVII.	Of the Manner of ordering Silk Worms at Ghilan in Persia— <i>Ibid.</i>	323
XLVIII.	Of the Hot Baths at Sophia— <i>Lady M. W. Montague</i> — —	324
XLIX.	Of the Nature of the Turkish Government ; and of the Grand Signior's Procession to the Mosque— <i>Ibid.</i> —	327
L.	Of the Persons and Manners of the Turkish Ladies— <i>Ibid.</i> — — —	330
LI.	Of the pleasant Situation of Adrianople, and the Manner in which the Turks pass their Time there— <i>Ibid.</i>	335
LII.	Of the Entertainment given by the Grand Vizier's Lady— <i>Ibid.</i> — —	339
LIII.	Of Constantinople— <i>Ibid.</i> —	342
LIV.	Verses addressed to Lady M. W. Montague— <i>Ibid.</i> — —	346
LV.	Of Venice. — —	348
	Account of a dreadful Inundation of the Sea at Ingeram, on the Coast of Coromandel, in the East Indies —	359

THE
FLOWERS.
OF
MODERN TRAVELS.

SECTION I.

OF THE VOLCANOS IN ICELAND, AND PARTICULARLY MOUNT HECLA.

UPON our arrival in Iceland, on the 28th of August, 1772, we saw a prospect before us, which, though not pleasing, was uncommon and surprising. Whatever presented itself to our view bore the marks of devastation; and our eyes, accustomed to behold the pleasing coasts of England and Scotland, now saw only the vestiges of the operation of a fire, heaven knows how ancient!

VOL. I.

B

The

The description of a country, where, quite close to the sea, you perceive almost nothing but craggy cliffs vitrified by fire, and where the eye loses itself in high and rocky mountains, covered with eternal snow, cannot possibly produce such emotions, as at first sight might entirely prepossess the thinking spectator. It is true, beauty is pleasing both to our eyes and our thoughts, but wonderful nature often makes the most lasting impressions.

We cast anchor not far from the dwelling-place of the celebrated Sturleson, where we found two tracks of lava, of which the last in particular was remarkable, since we found there, besides a large field covered with lava, which must have been liquid in the highest degree, whole mountains of turf. Chance had directed us exactly to a spot, on which we could, better than on any other part of Iceland, consider the operations of a fire, which had laid waste a tract of sixty or seventy English miles. We spent several days here in examining every thing with so much the more pleasure, as we found ourselves, as it were, in a new world.

We had now seen almost all the effects of a volcano, except the crater from which the fire had proceeded. In order, therefore, to examine this likewise, we undertook a journey of twelve days to Mount Hecla itself. We travelled about 300 miles

miles over an uninterrupted track of lava, and gained the pleasure of being the first who ever reached the summit of this celebrated volcano. The cause that no one had been there before, is partly founded in superstition, and partly in the extreme difficulty of the ascent, before the last eruption of fire. There was not one of our company who did not wish to have his cloaths a little singed, only for the sake of seeing Hecla in a blaze; and we almost flattered ourselves with this hope, for the Bishop of Skallholt had informed us by letter, in the night between the 5th and 6th of September, the day before our arrival, that flames had proceeded from it; but now the mountain was more quiet than we wished. We however passed our time very agreeably from one o'clock in the morning till two in the afternoon, in visiting the mountain. We were even so happy, that the clouds, which covered the greatest part of it, dispersed towards the evening, and procured us the most extensive prospect imaginable.

The mountain is something above 5000 feet high, and separates at the top into three points, of which that in the middle is the highest. The most inconsiderable part of the mountain consists of lava, the rest is ashes, with hard solid stones thrown from the craters, together with some pumice-stones, of

which we found only a small piece, with a little native sulphur. A description of the various kinds of stones to be found here, would be too prolix, and partly unintelligible.

Amongst many other craters or openings, four were peculiarly remarkable; the first, the lava of which had taken the form of stacks of chimnies, half broken down; another, from which water had streamed; a third, all the stones of which were red as brick; and lastly, one from which the lava had burst forth into a stream, and was divided at some distance into three arms.

I have said before, that we were not so happy as to see Hecla vomit fire. But there were sufficient traces of its burning inwardly: for, on the upper half of it, covered over with snow four or five inches deep, we frequently observed spots without any snow; and on the highest point, where Fahrenheit's thermometer was at 24° in the air, it rose to 153° when it was set down on the ground; and in some little holes it was so hot, that we could no longer observe the heat with a small pocket thermometer. It is not known whether, since the year 1693, Hecla has been burning till 1766, when it began to vomit flames on the 1st of April, burnt for a long while, and destroyed the country many miles round. In December, 1771, some flames
likewise

likewise proceeded from it; and the people in the neighbourhood believe it will begin to burn again very soon, as they pretend to have observed, that the rivers thereabouts are drying up. It is believed that this proceeds from the mountain's attracting the water, and is considered as a certain sign of an impending eruption.

DR. TROIL.



SECT. II.

OF THE WARM BATHS, AND HOT SPOUTING SPRINGS OF WATER IN ICELAND.

THESE waters have different degrees of warmth, and are, on that account, divided by the inhabitants themselves into warm baths, and springs that throw up the water to a considerable height. The first are found in several other parts of Europe, though I do not believe that they are employed to the same purposes in any other place; that is to say, the inhabitants do not bathe in them here merely for their health, but they are likewise the occasion for a scene of gallantry. Here poverty prevents the lover from making presents to his fair one, and na-

ture presents no flowers of which garlands elsewhere are made. It is therefore customary, that instead of all this, the swain perfectly cleanses one of these baths, which is to be afterwards honoured with the visits of his bride.

The springs that throw up water in the air deserve more attention. I have seen a great number of them, but will only say something of the two most remarkable. Near Laugervatan, a small lake of about a mile in circumference, which is two days journey distant from Hecla, I saw the first hot spouting springs; and I must confess, that it was one of the most beautiful sights I ever beheld. The morning was uncommonly clear, and the sun had already begun to gild the tops of the neighbouring mountains. It was so perfect a calm, that the lake, on which swans were swimming, was as smooth as a looking-glass, and round about it arose, in eight different places, the steam of the hot springs, which lost itself high in the air.

Water was spouting from all these springs; but one, in particular, continually threw up in the air a column from 18 to 24 feet high, and from six to eight feet diameter. The water was extremely hot. A piece of mutton, and some salmon trouts, as also a ptarmigan, were almost boiled to pieces in six minutes, and tasted excellently. I wish it were
in

in my power to give such a description of this place as it deserves; but I fear it would always remain inferior in point of expression: so much is certain at least, that nature never drew from any one a more chearful homage to her great Creator, than I here paid him.

The description of the most remarkable water-spout will appear almost incredible; but every part of it is perfectly true, for I would not aver any thing but what I have seen myself. At Geyser, not far from Skallholt, one of the Episcopal sees in Iceland, a most extraordinary large spouting fountain is to be seen, with which the celebrated water-works at Marley and St. Cloud, and at Cassel, and Herrenhausen near Hanover, can hardly be compared. One sees here, within the circumference of three English miles, forty or fifty boiling springs together, which, I believe, all proceed from one and the same reservoir. In some the water is perfectly clear, in others thick and clayey; in some, where it passes through a fine ochre, it is tinged red as scarlet; and in others, where it flows over a paler clay, it is white as milk.

The largest spring, which is in the middle, particularly engaged our attention the whole day that we spent here, from six in the morning till seven at night. The aperture through which the water

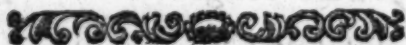
arose, is nineteen feet in diameter ; round the top of it is a bason, which, together with the pipe, has the form of a cauldron. The margin of the bason is upwards of nine feet higher than the conduit, and its diameter is fifty-six feet. Here the water does not spout continually, but only by intervals several times a day ; and as I was informed by the people in the neighbourhood, in wet weather higher than at other times.

One day that we were there, the water spouted ten different times, between the hours of six and eleven in the morning, each time to the heighth of eight or ten fathoms. Till then the water had not risen above the margin of the pipe ; but now it began by degrees to fill the upper bason, and at last to run over. The people who were with us, gave us to understand, that the water would soon spout up much higher than it had done till then, and this appeared very credible to us. To determine its heighth, therefore, with the utmost accuracy, Dr. Lind, who had accompanied us on this voyage, in the capacity of an astronomer, set up his quadrant.

Soon after four o'clock, we observed that the earth began to tremble in three different places, as well as the top of a mountain, which was about three hundred fathoms distant from the mouth of the

the spring. We also frequently heard a subterraneous noise, like the discharge of a cannon; and immediately after a column of water spouted from the opening, which, at a great height, divided itself into several rays, and, according to the observations made with the quadrant, was ninety-two feet high. Our great surprise at this uncommon force of the air and fire was increased; when many stones, which we had flung into the aperture, were thrown up again with the spouting water. It is easy to conceive with how much pleasure we spent the day here; and indeed, I am not surprised, that a people so much inclined to superstition as the Icelanders are, imagine this to be the entrance of hell. The idea is very natural to uninformed minds.

DR. TROIL.



SECT. III.

OF THE MANNERS OF THE ICELANDERS.

THE Icelanders are of a good honest disposition; but they are, at the same time, so serious and sullen, that I hardly remember to have seen

any one of them laugh. They are by no means so strong as might be supposed, and much less handsome. Their chief amusement in their leisure hours, is to recount to one another the history of former times ; so that to this day you do not meet with an Icelander, who is not well acquainted with the history of his own country. They also play at cards.

Their houses are built of lava, thatched with turf, and so small, that one can hardly find room to turn in. They have no floors ; and their windows, instead of glass, are composed of thin membranes of certain animals. They make no use of chimnies, as they never light a fire except to dress their victuals, when they only lay the turf on the ground. It may therefore be said, that we saw no houses except shops and warehouses ; and, on our journey to Hecla, we were obliged to take up our lodgings in the churches.

Their food principally consists of dried fish, sour butter, which they consider as a great dainty, milk mixed with water and whey, and a little meat. They receive so little bread from the Danish Company, that there is scarcely any peasant who eats it above three or four months in the year. They likewise boil groats of a kind of moss, which has an agreeable taste. The principal occupation of the

the men is fishing, which they follow both winter and summer. The women take care of the cattle and knit stockings. They likewise dress and dry the fishes brought home by the men, and otherwise assist in preparing this staple commodity of the country.

Money is very rare, which is the reason that all trade is carried on by fish and ells of coarse unhorned cloth. One ell is worth two fishes, and forty-eight fishes are worth a rix-dollar in specie. They were better acquainted with gold at our departure than at our arrival.

They are well provided with cattle, which are generally without horns. They have likewise sheep and very good horses. Both the last are the whole winter in the fields. Of wild animals they have only foxes, and bears, which come every year from Greenland with the floating ice; these, however, are killed as soon as they appear, partly on account of the reward of ten dollars, which the king pays for every bear, and partly to prevent them from destroying their cattle. The present Governor has introduced rein-deer into the island; but out of thirteen, ten died on their passage, the other three are alive with their young.

It is extraordinary that no wood grows successfully in Iceland; nay, there is scarcely a single tree

to be found on the whole island, though there are certain proofs of wood having formerly grown there in great abundance. Corn cannot be cultivated here to any advantage, though I have met with cabbages, parsley, turnips, and pease, in five or six gardens, which are the only ones in the whole island.

DR. TROIL.



SECT. IV.

OF THE FOOD OF THE ICELANDERS.

THE Icelanders in general eat three meals a day, at seven in the morning, at two in the afternoon, and at nine in the evening.

In the morning and evening they commonly eat curds mixed with new milk, and sometimes with juniper-berries; in some parts they also have potage of rock-grass, dried and made into flour, which is very palatable, or curdled milk, boiled till it becomes of a red colour, or new milk, boiled a long while.

At

At dinner their food consists of dried fish, with plenty of sour butter. They also sometimes eat fresh fish, and, when possible, a little bread and cheese with them. It is reported by some, that they do not eat any fish till it is quite rotten. This report perhaps proceeds from their being fond of it when a little tainted. However, they frequently eat fish that is quite fresh.

On Sunday, and in harvest-time, they have broth made of meat, which is often boiled in *syra*, or fermented whey instead of water; and in winter they eat hung or dried meat.

Their common beverage is milk, either warm from the cow, or cold, and sometimes boiled. They likewise drink butter-milk, with or without water.

They seldom make use of fresh or salt butter, but let it grow sour before they eat it. In this manner it may be kept twenty years, and even longer; and the Icelanders look upon it as more wholesome and palatable than the butter used amongst us. It is reckoned better the older it is; and one pound of it then is as much valued as two pounds of fresh butter.

This is the usual manner of life in Iceland. In all countries the living of the poor differs essentially from that of the rich; and if an Iceland gentleman

tleman can afford to eat meat, butter, shark, and whale, the peasants are obliged to content themselves with fish, blanda, or milk mixed with water, and milk pottage of rock-grass. Though the Icelanders cannot be said to be in want of necessary aliment, yet the country has several times been visited by great famines. These, however, have been chiefly owing to the Greenland floating ice, which, when it comes in great quantities, prevents the grass from growing, and puts an entire stop to their fishing.

DR. TROIL.



S E C T. V.

OF THE MANNERS OF THE MODERN EGYPTIANS.

LIFE, at Grand Cairo, is rather passive than active. Nine months of the year the body is oppressed by heat; the soul, in a state of apathy, far from being continually tormented by a wish to know and act, sighs after calm tranquillity. Inaction, under a temperate climate, is painful; here, repose is enjoyment. The most frequent salutation

tion at meeting or parting is, "Peace be with you." Effeminate indolence is born with the Egyptian, grows as he grows, and descends with him to the grave. It is the vice of the climate; it influences his inclinations, and governs his actions. The sofa, therefore, is the most luxurious piece of furniture of an apartment. Their gardens have charming arbours, and convenient seats, but not a single walk. The Frenchman, born under an ever-varying sky, is continually receiving new impressions, which keep his mind as continually awake. He is active, impatient, and agitated like the atmosphere in which he exists; while the Egyptian, feeling the same heat, the same sensation, two-thirds of the year, is idle, solemn, and patient.

He rises with the sun, to enjoy the morning air; purifies himself, and repeats the appointed prayer. His pipe and coffee are brought him, and he reclines at ease on his sofa. Slaves, with their arms crossed, remain silent at the far end of the chamber, with their eyes fixed on him, seeking to anticipate his smallest want. His children, standing in his presence, unless he permits them to be seated, preserve every appearance of tenderness and respect. He gravely caresses them, gives them his blessing, and sends them back to the harem. He only ques-
tions,

tions, and they reply with modesty. He is the chief, the judge, the pontiff of the family, before whom these sacred rights are all respected.

Breakfast ended, he transacts the business of his trade or his office ; and as to disputes they are few, among a people where the voice of the hydra, chicanery, is never heard ; where the name of attorney is unknown ; where the whole code of laws consists in a few clear and precise commands in the Koran, and where each man is his own pleader.

When visitors come, the master receives them without many compliments, but with an endearing manner. His equals are seated beside him, with their legs crossed, which posture is not fatiguing to the body, unembarrassed by dress. His inferiors kneel, and sit upon their heels. People of distinction are placed on a raised sofa, whence they overlook the company. Thus Æneas, in the palace of Dido, had the place of honour, while seated on a raised bed*, he related the burning of Troy to the queen. When every person is placed, the slaves bring pipes and coffee, and set the perfume brazier in the middle of the chamber, the air of which is impregnated with its odours, and afterwards present sweetmeats and sherbet.

When

* Inde toro pater Æneas sic orsus ab alto. *ÆNEID*, lib. 2.

When the visit is almost ended, a slave bearing a silver plate, on which precious essences are burning, goes round to the company; each in turn perfumes the beard, and afterward sprinkles rose-water on the head and hands. This is the last ceremony, and the guests are then permitted to retire. We see, therefore, that the ancient custom of perfuming the head and beard, as sung by the royal prophet*, is not lost. Anacreon, the father of the festive ode, and the poet of the graces, incessantly repeats, "I delight to sprinkle my body with precious perfumes, and crown my head with roses."

About noon the table is prepared, and the viands brought in a large tray of tinned copper; and though not great variety, there is great plenty. In the center is a mountain of rice cooked with poultry, and highly seasoned with spice and saffron. Round this are hashed meats, pigeons, stuffed cucumbers, delicious melons and fruits. The roast meats are cut small, laid over with the fat of the animal, seasoned with salt, spitted, and done on the coals. The guests seat themselves on a carpet round the table. A slave brings water in one hand, and a basin in the other to wash. This is
an

* Psalm cxxxiii.

an indispensable ceremony, where each person puts his hand into the dish, and where the use of forks is unknown. It is repeated when the meal is ended.

After dinner they retire to the harem, where they slumber some hours among their wives and children.

Such is the ordinary life of the Egyptians. Our shews, plays, and pleasures, are to them unknown. A monotony, which to an European would be death, is delight to an Egyptian. Their days are passed in repeating the same thing, in following the same customs, without a wish or a thought beyond. Having neither strong passions, nor ardent hopes, their minds know not lassitude. This is a torment reserved for those who, unable to moderate the violence of their desires, or satisfy their unbounded wants, are weary every where, and exist only where they are not.

SAVARY.

SECT.

SECT. VI.

OF THE RIVER NILE.

THE country of Egypt is in fact so low, that were it not for a few little hillocks, formed by the ruins of ancient Alexandria, and the prodigious height of Pompey's Pillar, the land would not be distinguishable. The whole coast is horizon; and it is with difficulty one perceives, from three leagues off at sea, some palm-trees, which seem to grow out of the water. It is not to the flatness of the country alone, however, that Egypt is indebted for its periodical inundation.

The trade winds, from West and North, by pushing the clouds of Europe on Abyssinia, blow in the direction of the Nile, in which mechanism of nature it must be remarked, that the wind, by driving back the waters of the river, becomes the principal cause of its overflowing. Having reached its highest degree towards the middle of September, the winds then becoming trade-winds from the southward, concur with the natural descent of the Nile, to accelerate the draining of the water, at the same time that they collect the superfluous clouds, now of no further use, over Abyssinia and
Ethiopia,

Ethiopia, and carry them, for the same beneficial purpose of a periodical inundation, towards the sources of the Euphrates, to enrich Mesopotamia, after abundantly watering Egypt. At this period, therefore, one sees a column of clouds pass the Red Sea, towards the Isthmus of Suez, spread over Syria, and collect on mount Ararat; whilst the same trade-wind blowing in the gulf of Persia, compressing the waters of the Euphrates, produces in Mesopotamia, by the same means, the same advantages enjoyed by Egypt.

This meteorological observation, the particulars of which I have carefully attended to, may be verified every year, in a climate where the serenity of the heavens cannot admit of error.

All the descriptions of Egypt hitherto, agree in considering the mud, with which the waters of the Nile are loaded during its increase, and which are left on the lands they overflow, as a fattener which fertilizes the country. In analysing it, however, no vegetative quality is discoverable before its union with the sand, which, together with the clay, composes the soil of Egypt, in about the same proportion as in the earthen manufactures; nor is this mud any other than the produce of the crumbling of the two banks of the Nile, when it carries off the clayey part. Its specific lightness, joined to the
motion

motion of the waters, keeps its particles suspended, whilst the sand settles, and forms new islands for the inhabitants after the draining of the waters. The cultivator takes immediate possession of them, his industry supplying the barrenness of the sand, with which he mixes pigeons dung, then sows his water-melons, and enjoys a plentiful crop, before the succeeding inundation destroys these islands to produce others.

The whirlpools which occasion these variations, necessarily arise from the double effort, of the descent of the waters, and the wind which counteracts them ; but the Nile, notwithstanding this agitation, is so easy to be kept within its bounds, that many fields, situated below the surface of the water, in its increase, are preserved from suffering from the inundation, by means only of a dam of eight or ten inches thickness in moist ground.

This method, which costs the husbandman but little labour, is made use of to preserve the Delta, when it is threatened by an inundation. This island, which produces annually three crops, is constantly watered by machines built on the Nile, and on the canals which intersect it, but it is very seldom in danger of being drowned ; and this rich part of Egypt, which is close to the sea, would feel the effects of the swelling still less, did not the

the trade-winds accumulate the waters of the Mediterranean towards the south.

It is important to observe, that the Delta, higher than the rest of Egypt, is bordered, towards the sea, by a forest of palm-trees, called the forest of Beleros, the ground of which is far above the highest elevation of the waters, a topographical remark of itself, sufficient to overthrow the formation of the Delta by a sediment. Land, which is higher than the greatest inundations, can never owe its origin to them. It can only have occasioned the division of the Nile into two branches. But neither this circumstance, nor the existence of the island, which separates them, required so much labour; and Mr. Maillet might, in this respect, have spared himself the repetition of the system of Ephorus, which was not held in estimation, even by his cotemporaries.

The vestiges of the canals, which watered the eastern and western provinces of the Delta, prove that it was formerly the seat of the richest cultivation in Egypt. It may also be presumed, from the extent of the ruins of Alexandria, the structure of the canal, and the natural equality of the lands, which surround lake Mareotis, and which extend from the westward, as far as the kingdom of Barca, that this country, now in the possession of the
Arabs,

Arabs, and almost totally uncultivated, was formerly as rich in productions of every kind, as was necessary for the subsistence of Alexandria.

One sees, from the situation of the canal of Alexandria, that after watering that town, and assisting its commerce, it must have fertilized the upper part of those lands, situated on the left bank of the Nile, opposite to the Delta ; whilst a dyke, thrown up at Bequers, keeping off the sea, added a large territory to Egypt, the cultivation of which reached to the suburbs of that immense city, reduced at present to a small town built on the new isthmus, formed between the two ports, and which joins the Isle of Pharos to the continent. This capital of the commerce of the universe, long since condemned to serve only as a staple for the consumption of Egypt, seems to have banished itself from its own walls ; but it is impossible to throw one's eyes on the extent and magnificence of its ruins, without feeling, that the greatest powers have only a value proportionate to the age which employs them, and the genius of the men entrusted with their management.

Egypt, so situated as to combine the commerce of Europe, Africa, and the East Indies, was in want of a port, which should at once be spacious and easy of approach. The mouth of the Nile offered

offered none of these requisites. The only harbour, on that coast, was in the midst of a desert, at twelve leagues from the river, and could only be discovered by an elevated genius. A town was to be built, and it was himself who furnished the plan of it.

To what a pitch of splendor did he not raise Alexandria, in its origin? He joined it to the Nile by a canal at once navigable, and useful for cultivation. It became the city of all nations, the metropolis of commerce. He is honoured even by its ashes, piled up by the barbarity of ages, and which wait only for some beneficent hand to expand them, and cement the reconstruction of the most stupendous edifice hitherto conceived by the human mind.

The nature of the rock, which lines the coast of Egypt, proves that the island, on which the Pharos is built, can only have been formed by the ashes of Alexandria, and that the shallow, which separates the two basins, arose from the ruins brought there by the sea. This new shore further testifies the truth of this observation; and the waves daily expose to view a number of engraved stones, which must have belonged to the ruins of the ancient city.

Its

Its ruins testify, at every step, its ancient splendor; and the form of its inclosure, which represents a Macedonian cloak, seems to have awed the very barbarians, in their different sackings of this town, by recalling the memory of its founder. The same walls, which protected its industry and riches, defend, at this day, its ruins, and exhibit a master-piece of masonry.

Some historians pretend, that the Saracens built the present walls, instead of those they had destroyed. But, if the hand of these plunderers is to be traced at all, it is only in the repairs, which are as destitute of neatness as of regularity.

BARON DE TOTT.



SECT. VII.

OF THE MANNERS AND GENERAL CHARACTER OF THE FRENCH.

ONE can scarcely believe the influence which men of letters have in the gay and dissipated city of Paris. Their opinions not only determine the merit of works of taste and science, but they have

Vol. I.

C

considerable

considerable weight on the manners and sentiments of people of rank, of the public in general, and consequently are not without effect on the measures of government.

The same thing takes place, in some degree, in most countries of Europe; but if I am not mistaken, more at Paris than any where else; because men of letters are here at once united to each other by the various academies, and diffused among private societies, by the manners and general taste of the nation.

As the sentiments and conversation of men of letters influence, to a certain degree, the opinions and conduct of the fashionable world; the manners of these last have a more obvious effect upon the behaviour, and the conversation of the former, which in general is polite and easy; equally purified from the awkward timidity contracted in retirement, and the disgusting arrogance inspired by university honours, or church dignities. At Paris, the pedants of Moliere are to be seen on the stage only.

In this country, at present, there are many men distinguished by their learning, who at the same time are chearful and easy in mixed company, unpresuming in argument, and in every respect as well

well bred, as those who have no other pretension.

Politeness and good manners, indeed, may be traced, though in different proportions, through every rank, from the greatest of the nobility to the lowest mechanic. This forms a more remarkable and distinguishing feature in the French national character, than the vivacity, impetuosity, and fickleness, for which the ancient as well as the modern inhabitants of this country have been noted. It is certainly a very singular phenomenon, that politeness, which, in every other country, is confined to people of a certain rank in life, should here pervade every situation and profession. The man in power is courteous to his dependent, the prosperous to the unfortunate, the very beggar, who solicits charity, does it "en homme comme il faut;" and if his request be not granted, he is sure, at least, that it will be refused with an appearance of humanity, and not with harshness or insult.

A stranger, quite new and unversed in their language, whose accent is uncouth and ridiculous in the ears of the French, and who can scarcely open his mouth, without making a blunder in grammar or idiom, is heard with the most serious

attention, and never laughed at, even when he utters the oddest solecism or equivocal expression.

I am afraid, said I, yesterday, to a French gentleman, the phrase which I used just now is not French. "Monsieur," replied he, "cette expression effectivement n'est pas Françoise, mais elle mérite bien de l'être."

The most daring deviation from fashion, in the important article of dress, cannot make them forget the laws of good-breeding. When a person appears at the public walks, in clothes made against every law of the mode, upon which the French are supposed to lay such stress, they do not stare or sneer at him; they allow him first to pass, as it were unobserved, and do not till then turn round to indulge the curiosity, which his uncommon figure may have excited. I have remarked this instance of delicacy often in the streets, in the lowest of the vulgar, or rather of the common people; for there are really very few of the natives of Paris, who can be called vulgar.

There are exceptions to these, as to all general remarks on the manners and character of any nation.

Loyalty, or an uncommon fondness for, and attachment to the persons of their princes, is
another

another striking part of the French national character.

An Englishman, though he views the virtues of his king with a jealous eye during his reign, yet he will do them all justice in the reign of his successor.

A German, while he is silent with respect to the foibles of his prince, admires all his talents much more than he would the same qualities in any other person.

A Turk, or Persian, contemplates his Emperor with fear and reverence, as a superior being, to whose pleasure it is his duty to submit, as to the laws of nature, and the will of Providence.

But a Frenchman, while he knows that his king is of the same nature, and liable to all the weaknesses of other men; while he enumerates his follies, and laughs as he laments them, is nevertheless attached to him by a sentiment of equal respect and tenderness; a kind of affectionate prejudice, independent of his real character.

Roi is a word, which conveys to the minds of Frenchmen the ideas of benevolence, gratitude, and love; as well as those of power, grandeur, and happiness.

They flock to Versailles every Sunday, behold him with unsated curiosity, and gaze on him with as much satisfaction the twentieth time as the first.

They consider him as their friend, though he does not know their persons; and as their benefactor, while they are oppressed with taxes.

They magnify into importance his most indifferent actions; they palliate and excuse all his weaknesses; and they impute his errors or crimes, to his ministers or other evil counsellors, who (as they fondly assert) have, for some base purpose, imposed upon his judgment, and perverted the undeviating rectitude of his intentions.

They repeat with fond applause, every saying of his which seems to indicate the smallest approach to wit, or even bears the mark of ordinary sagacity.

The most inconsiderable circumstance, which relates to the monarch, is of importance. Whether he eat much or little at dinner; the coat he wears, the horse on which he rides, all afford matter of conversation in the various societies at Paris, and are the most agreeable subjects of epistolary correspondence with their friends in the provinces.

If he happens to be a little indisposed, all Paris, all France, is alarmed, as if a real calamity was threatened; and to seem interested, or to converse upon any other subject, till this has been discussed, would

would be considered as a proof of unpardonable indifference.

At mass, it is the king, not the priest, who is the object of attention. The host is elevated, but the people's eyes remain fixed upon the face of their beloved monarch.

Even the most applauded *pièces* of the theatre, which in Paris create more emotion than the ceremonies of religion, can with difficulty divide their attention. A simile from the king makes them forget the sorrows of *Andromaché*, and the wrongs of the *Cid*.

All this regard seems real, and not affected from any motive of interest ; at least it must be so, with respect to the bulk of the people, who can have no hopes of ever being known to their princes, far less of ever receiving any personal favour from them.

The philosophical idea, that kings have been appointed for public conveniency ; that they are accountable to their subjects for mal-administration, or for continued acts of injustice and oppression, is a doctrine very opposite to the general prejudices of this nation. If any of their kings were to behave in such an imprudent and outrageous manner, as to occasion a revolt, and if the insurgents actually got the better, I question if they would think of new-

modelling the government, and limiting the power of the Crown, as was done in Britain at the Revolution, so as to prevent the like abuses for the future. They never would think of going further, I imagine, than placing another prince of the Bourbon family on the throne, with the same power that his predecessor had, and then quietly lay down their arms, satisfied with his royal word or declaration, to govern with more equity.

The French seem so delighted and dazzled with the lustre of monarchy, that they cannot bear the thoughts of any qualifying mixture, which might abate its violence, and render its ardour more benign. They consider the power of the king, from which their servitude proceeds, as if it were their own power. One would hardly believe it; but I am sure of the fact; they are proud of it; they are proud that there is no check or limitation to his authority.

They tell you with exultation, that the king has an army of near two hundred thousand men in the time of peace. A Frenchman is as vain of the palaces, fine gardens, number of horses, and all the paraphernalia belonging to the court of the monarch, as an Englishman can be of his own house, gardens, and equipage.

When

When they are told of the diffusion of wealth in England, the immense fortunes made by many individuals, the affluence of those of middle rank, the security and easy situation of the common people; instead of being mortified by the comparison, which might naturally occur to their imaginations, they comfort themselves with the reflection, that the Court of France is more brilliant than the Court of Great Britain, and that the Duke of Orleans and the Prince of Condé have greater revenues than any of the English nobility.

When they hear of the freedom of debate in Parliament, of the liberties taken in writing or speaking of the conduct of the King, or measures of Government, and the forms to be observed, before those who venture on the most daring abuse of either can be brought to punishment, they seem filled with indignation, and say with an air of triumph, that their minister would give himself no trouble about forms or proofs; that suspicion was sufficient for him, and without more ado he would shut up such impertinent people in the Bastille for many years; and then raising their voices, as if what they said were a proof of the courage or magnanimity of the minister—"Ou peut-être il feroit condamner ces drôles là aux galères pour la vie."

DR. MOORE.

SECT. VIII.

OF THE COMPLIMENTAL PHRASES USED BY
THE FRENCH.

THE French have often been accused of insincerity, and of being warm in professions, but devoid of real friendship.

Our countrymen in particular are led into this opinion, from the manners in general being more obsequious here than in England. What Frenchmen consider as common good manners, many Englishmen would call flattery, perhaps fawning.

Their language abounds in complimentary phrases, which they distribute with wonderful profusion and volubility; but they intend no more by them, than an Englishman means when he subscribes himself your most obedient humble servant, at the conclusion of a letter.

A Frenchman not only means nothing beyond common civility, by the plentiful shower of compliments which he pours on every stranger; but also, he takes it for granted, that the stranger knows that nothing more is meant. These expressions are fully understood by his countrymen; he imagines

gines all the world are as well informed; and he has not the smallest intention to deceive. But if any man takes these expressions in a literal sense, and believes that people are in reality inspired with friendship, or have fallen in love with him at first sight, he will be very much disappointed; especially if he expects strong proofs of either.

Yet he has no right to accuse the French of insincerity, or breach of friendship. Friendship is entirely out of the question. They never intended to convey any other idea, than that they were willing to receive him on the footing of an acquaintance; and it was the business of his language-master to have informed him of the real import of their expressions.

If the same words, indeed, were literally translated into English, and used by one Englishman to another, the person to whom they were addressed, would have good reason to imagine, that the other had a particular regard for him, or meant to deceive him; because the established modes of civility and politeness in England do not require such language.

The not making a proper allowance for different modes and usages, which accident has established, is one great cause of the unfavourable and harsh sentiments, which the people of the different coun-

tries of the world too often harbour against each other.

It may be said, perhaps, that this superfluity of compliments, which the French make use of, is a proof of the matter in question, that the French have less sincerity than their neighbours. By the same rule we must conclude, that the common people of every nation, who use few complimentary phrases in their discourse, have a greater regard to truth, and stronger sentiments of friendship, than those in the middle and higher ranks. But this is what I imagine it would be difficult to prove.

These complimentary phrases, which have crept into all modern languages, may, perhaps, be superfluous; or, if you please, absurd. But they are so fully established, that people of the greatest integrity make use of them, both in England and in France, with this difference, that a smaller proportion will do in the language of the one country than in that of the other. They are, however, indications of friendship in neither.

Friendship is a plant of slow growth in every climate. Happy the man who can rear a few, even where he has the most settled residence. Travellers, passing through foreign countries, seldom take time to cultivate them. If they be presented with some flowers, although of a flimsy texture

ture and quicker growth, they ought to accept of them with thankfulness, and not quarrel with the natives for choosing to retain the other more valuable plant for their own use.

Of all travellers, the young English nobility and gentry have the least right to find fault with their entertainment while on their tours abroad; for such of them as show a desire of forming a connection with the inhabitants, by even a moderate degree of attention, are received upon easier terms than the travellers from any other country; but very considerable numbers of our countrymen have not the smallest desire of that nature. They seem rather to avoid their society, and accept with reluctance every offer of hospitality. This happens, partly from a prejudice against foreigners of every kind, partly from timidity or natural reserve, and in a great measure from indolence, and an absolute detestation of ceremony and restraint. Besides, they hate to be obliged to speak a language, of which they seldom acquire a perfect command.

They frequently, therefore, form societies or clubs of their own, where all ceremony is dismissed, and the greatest ease and latitude allowed in their behaviour, dress, and conversation. There they confirm each other in all their prejudices, and,
with

with united voice, condemn and ridicule the customs and manners of every country but their own.

By this conduct, the true purpose of travelling is lost or perverted ; and many English travellers have remained four or five years abroad, and have seldom, during all this space, been in any company but that of their own countrymen.

To go to France and Italy, and there converse with none but English people, and merely that you may have it to say, that you have been in those countries, is certainly absurd. Nothing can be more so, except to adopt with enthusiasm, the fashions, fopperies, taste, and manners of those countries, and transplant them to England, where they never will thrive, and where they always appear awkward and unnatural. For, after all his efforts of imitation, a travelled Englishman is as different from a Frenchman or an Italian, as an English mastiff is from a monkey or a fox. And if ever that sedate and plain meaning dog should pretend to the gay friskiness of the one, or to the subtilty of the other, we should certainly value him much less than we do.

But I do not imagine that this extreme is by any means so common as the former. It is much more natural to the English character to despise foreign-
ers

ers than to imitate them. A few tawdry examples to the contrary, who return every winter from the continent, are hardly worth mentioning as exceptions.

DR. MOORE.



SECT. IX.

OF GENEVA.

THE situation of Geneva is, in many respects, as happy as the heart of man could desire, or his imagination conceive. The Rhone, rushing out of the noblest lake in Europe, flows through the middle of the city, which is encircled by fertile fields, cultivated by the industry, and adorned by the riches and taste of the inhabitants.

The long ridge of mountains, called Mount Jura, on the one side, with the Alps, the Glaciers of Savoy, and the snowy head of Mont Blanc, on the other, serve as boundaries to the most charmingly variegated landscape that ever delighted the eye.

With

With these advantages in point of situation, the citizens of Geneva enjoy freedom untainted by licentiousness, and security unbought by the horrors of war.

The great number of men of letters, who either are natives of the place, or have chosen it for their residence, the decent manners, the easy circumstances, and humane dispositions of the Genevois in general, render this city and its environs a very desirable retreat for people of a philosophic turn of mind, who are contented with moderate and calm enjoyments, have no local attachments or domestic reasons for preferring another country, and who wish, in a certain degree, to retire from the bustle of the world, to a narrower and calmer scene, and there for the rest of their days—

Ducere sollicitæ jucunda oblivia vitæ.

As education here is equally cheap and liberal, the citizens of Geneva of both sexes are remarkably well instructed. I do not imagine that any country in the world can produce an equal number of persons, (taken without election from all degrees and professions) with minds so much cultivated as the inhabitants of Geneva possess.

It is not uncommon to find mechanics, in the intervals of their labour, amusing themselves with
the

the works of Locke, Montesquieu, Newton, and other productions of the same kind.

When I speak of the cheapness of a liberal education, I mean for the natives and citizens only; for strangers now find every thing dear at Geneva. Wherever Englishmen resort, this is the case. If they do not find things dear, they soon make them so.

The democratical nature of their government inspires every citizen with an idea of his own importance. He perceives that no man in the republic can insult, or even neglect him with impunity.

It is an excellent circumstance in any government, when the most powerful man in the state has something to fear from the most feeble. This is the case here. The meanest citizen of Geneva is possessed of certain rights, which render him an object deserving the attention of the greatest. Besides, a consciousness of this makes him respect himself; a sentiment which, within proper bounds has a tendency to render a man respectable to others.

The general character of human nature forbids us to expect that men will always act from motives of public spirit, without an eye to private interest. The best form of government, therefore, is, that
in

in which the interest of individuals is most intimately blended with the public good. This may be more perfectly accomplished in a small republic than in a great monarchy. In the first, men of genius and virtue are discovered and called to offices of trust, by the impartial admiration of their fellow citizens; in the other, the highest places are disposed of by the caprice of the prince, or of those courtiers, male or female, who are nearest his person, watch the variations of his humour, and know how to seize the smiling moments, and turn them to their own advantage, or that of their dependents. Montesquieu says, that a sense of honour produces the same effects in a monarchy, that public spirit or patriotism does in a republic. It must be remembered, however, that the first, according to the modern acceptation of the word, is generally confined to the nobility and gentry; whereas public spirit is a more universal principle, and spreads through all the members of the commonwealth.

As far as I can judge, a spirit of independency and freedom, tempered by sentiments of decency, and the love of order, influence, in a most remarkable manner, the minds of the subjects of this happy republic.

Before I knew them, I had formed an opinion, that the people of this place were fanatical, gloomy-minded,

mind, and unfociable as the Puritans in England, and the Presbyterians in Scotland were, during the civil wars, and the reigns of Charles II. and his brother. In this, however, I find I had conceived a very erroneous notion.

There is not, I may venture to assert, a city in Europe, where the minds of the people are less under the influence of superstition or fanatical enthusiasm than at Geneva. Servetus, were he now alive, would not run the smallest risk of persecution. The present clergy have, I am persuaded, as little the inclination as the power of molesting any person for speculative opinions. Should the Pope himself chuse this city for a retreat, it would be his own fault if he did not live in as much security as at the Vatican.

The clergy of Geneva in general, are men of sense, learning, and moderation, impressing upon the minds of their hearers the tenets of Christianity, with all the graces of pulpit eloquence, and illustrating the efficacy of the doctrine by their conduct in life.

The people of every station in this place, attend sermons and the public worship with remarkable punctuality. The Sunday is honoured with the most respectful decorum during the hours of divine service ;

service; but as soon as that is over, all the usual amusements commence.

The public walks are crouded by all degrees of people in their best dresses. The different societies, and what they call circles, assemble in the houses and gardens of individuals. They play at cards and at bowls, and have parties upon the lake with music.

There is one custom universal here, and, as far as I know, peculiar to this place. The parents form societies for their children, at a very early period of their lives. These societies consist of ten, a dozen, or more children of the same sex, and nearly of the same age and situation in life. They assemble once a week in the houses of the different parents, who entertain the company by turns with tea, coffee, biscuits, and fruit, and then leave the young assembly to the freedom of their own conversation.

This connection is strictly kept up through life, whatever alterations may take place in the situations or circumstances of the individuals. And although they should afterwards form new or preferable intimacies, they never entirely abandon this society; but to the latest period of their lives continue to pass a few evenings every year with the companions

companions of their youth and their earliest friends.

The richer class of the citizens have country-houses adjacent to the town, where they pass one half of the year. These houses are all very neat, and some of them are splendid. One piece of magnificence they possess in greater perfection than the most superb villa of the greatest lord in any other part of the world can boast ; I mean the prospect which almost all of them command. The gardens and vineyards of the republic, the *Païs de Vaux*, Geneva with its lake, innumerable country-seats, castles, and little towns around the lake ; the vallies of Savoy, and the loftiest mountains of the Alps, are all within one sweep of the eye.

Those whose fortunes or employments do not permit them to pass the summer in the country, make frequent parties of pleasure upon the lake, and dine and spend the evening at some of the villages in the environs, where they amuse themselves with music and dancing.

Sometimes they form themselves into circles, consisting of forty or fifty persons, and purchase or hire a house and garden near the town, where they assemble every afternoon during the summer, drink coffee, lemonade, and other refreshing liquors, and amuse themselves with cards, conversation, and
playing

playing at bowls, a game very different from that which goes by the same name in England; for here, instead of a smooth level green, they often chuse the roughest and most unequal piece of ground. The player, instead of rolling the bowl, throws it in such a manner, that it rests in the place where it first touches the ground; and if that be a fortunate situation, the next player pitches his bowl directly on his adversary's, so as to make that spring away, while his own fixes itself in the spot from which the other has been dislodged. Some of the citizens are astonishingly dexterous at this game, which is more complicated and interesting than the English manner of playing.

They generally continue these circles till the dusk of the evening, and the sound of the drum from the ramparts call them to the town; and at that time the gates are shut, after which no person can enter or go out, the officer of the guard not having the power to open them, without an order from the Syndics, which is not to be obtained but on some great emergency.

DR. MOORE.

SECT.

S E C T. X.

OF THE GLACIERS OF SAVOY.

I RETURNED to Geneva, a few days since, from a journey to the Glaciers of Savoy, the Pays de Vallais, and other places among the Alps.

The wonderful accounts I had heard of the Glaciers had excited my curiosity a good deal, while the air of superiority assumed by some who had made this boasted tour, piqued my pride still more.

One could hardly mention any thing curious or singular, without being told by some of those travellers, with an air of cool contempt—Dear Sir,—that is pretty well; but, take my word for it, it is nothing to the Glaciers of Savoy.

I determined at last not to take their word for it, and I found some gentlemen of the same way of thinking.

We left Geneva early in the morning of the 3d of August, and breakfasted at Bonneville, a small town in the duchy of Savoy, situated at the foot of Mole, and on the banks of the river Arve.

We passed the night at Sallenche, and the remaining part of our journey not admitting of
chaises,

chaifes, they were sent back to Geneva, with orders to the drivers to go round by the other side of the lake, and meet us at the village of Martigny, in the Pays de Vallais.

We agreed with a muleteer at Sallenche, who provided mules to carry us over the mountains to Martigny. It is a good day's journey from Sallenche to Chamouni, not on account of the distance, but from the difficulty and perplexity of the road, and the steep ascents and descents with which one is teased alternately the whole way.

Some of the mountains are covered with pine, oak, beech, and walnut-trees. These are interspersed with apple, plum, cherry, and other fruit-trees, so that we rode a great part of the morning in shade.

Besides the refreshing coolness which this occasioned, it was most agreeable to me on another account. The road was in some places so exceedingly steep, that I never doubted but some of us were to fall; I therefore reflected with satisfaction, that those trees would probably arrest our course, and hinder us from rolling a great way.

But many pathless craggy mountains remained to be traversed, after we had lost the protection of the trees. We then had nothing but the sagacity of our mules to trust to. For my own part, I was
very

very soon convinced, that it was much safer, on all dubious occasions, to depend on their's, than on my own. For as often as I was presented with a choice of difficulties, and the mule and I were of different opinions, if, becoming more obstinate than he, I insisted on his taking my track, I never failed to repent it, and often was obliged to return to the place where the controversy had begun, and follow the path to which he had pointed at first.

It is entertaining to observe the prudence of these animals in making their way down such dangerous rocks. They sometimes put their heads over the edge of the precipice, and examine with anxious circumspection, every possible way by which they can descend, and at length are sure to fix on that, which upon the whole is the best. Having observed this in several instances, I laid ~~the~~ the bridle on the neck of my mule, and allowed him to take his own way, without presuming to controul him in the smallest degree.

This is doubtless the best method, and what I recommend to all my friends in their journey through life, when they have mules for their companions.

We began pretty early next morning to ascend Montanvert, from the top of which there is easy

access to the Glacier of that name, and to the valley of ice.

Having ascended Montanvert from Chamouni, on descending a little on the other side, we found ourselves on a plain, whose appearance has been aptly compared to that which a stormy sea would have, if it were suddenly arrested, and fixed by a strong frost. This is called the Valley of Ice. It stretches several leagues behind Montanvert, and is reckoned 2300 feet higher than the valley of Chamouni.

From the highest part of Montanvert, we had all the following objects under our eye, some of which seemed to obstruct the view of others equally interesting; — the Valley of Ice, the Needles, Mont Blanc, with the snowy mountains below, finely contrasted with Breven, and the green hills on the opposite side of Chamouni, and the sun in full splendor showing all of them to the greatest advantage. The whole forms a scene equally sublime and beautiful, far above my power of description, and worthy of the eloquence of that very ingenious gentleman, who has so finely illustrated these subjects, in a particular treatise, and given so many examples of both in his parliamentary speeches.

The Valley of Ice is several leagues in length,
and

and not above a quarter of a league in breadth. It divides into branches, which run behind the chain of mountains formerly taken notice of. It appears like a frozen amphitheatre, and is bounded by mountains, in whose clefts columns of crystal, as we were informed, are to be found.

The hoary majesty of Mont Blanc ——— I was in danger of rising into poetry, when recollecting the story of Icarus, I thought it best not to trust to my own waxen wings. I beg leave rather to borrow the following lines, which will please better than any flight of mine, and prevent me from a fall.

“ So Zembla’s rocks (the beauteous work of frost)

“ Rise white in air, and glitter o’er the coast,

“ Pale suns unfelt, at distance roll away,

“ And on th’ impassive ice the light’nings play ;

“ Eternal snows the growing mass supply,

“ Fill the bright mountains, prop th’ incumbent sky ;

“ As Atlas fix’d, each hoary pile appears,

“ The gather’d winter of a thousand years.”

There are five or six different Glaciers, which all terminate upon one side of the Valley of Chamouni, within the space of about five leagues.

These are prodigious collections of snow and ice, formed in the intervals or hollows between

access to the Glacier of that name, and to the valley of ice.

Having ascended Montanvert from Chamouni, on descending a little on the other side, we found ourselves on a plain, whose appearance has been aptly compared to that which a stormy sea would have, if it were suddenly arrested, and fixed by a strong frost. This is called the Valley of Ice. It stretches several leagues behind Montanvert, and is reckoned 2300 feet higher than the valley of Chamouni.

From the highest part of Montanvert, we had all the following objects under our eye, some of which seemed to obstruct the view of others equally interesting; — the Valley of Ice, the Needles, Mont Blanc, with the snowy mountains below, finely contrasted with Breven, and the green hills on the opposite side of Chamouni, and the sun in full splendor showing all of them to the greatest advantage. The whole forms a scene equally sublime and beautiful, far above my power of description, and worthy of the eloquence of that very ingenious gentleman, who has so finely illustrated these subjects, in a particular treatise, and given so many examples of both in his parliamentary speeches.

The Valley of Ice is several leagues in length,
and

and not above a quarter of a league in breadth. It divides into branches, which run behind the chain of mountains formerly taken notice of. It appears like a frozen amphitheatre, and is bounded by mountains, in whose clefts columns of crystal, as we were informed, are to be found.

The hoary majesty of Mont Blanc ——— I was in danger of rising into poetry, when recollecting the story of Icarus, I thought it best not to trust to my own waxen wings. I beg leave rather to borrow the following lines, which will please better than any flight of mine, and prevent me from a fall.

“ So Zembla’s rocks (the beauteous work of frost)

“ Rise white in air, and glitter o’er the coast,

“ Pale suns unfelt, at distance roll away,

“ And on th’ impassive ice the light’nings play;

“ Eternal snows the growing mass supply,

“ Fill the bright mountains, prop th’ incumbent sky;

“ As Atlas fix’d, each hoary pile appears,

“ The gather’d winter of a thousand years.”

There are five or six different Glaciers, which all terminate upon one side of the Valley of Chamouni, within the space of about five leagues.

These are prodigious collections of snow and ice, formed in the intervals or hollows between

the mountains that bound the side of the valley, near which Mount Blanc stands.

The snow in those hollows being screened from the influence of the sun, the heat of summer can dissolve only a certain portion of it. These magazines of ice and snow are not formed by what falls directly from the heavens into the intervals. They are supplied by the snow which falls during winter on the loftiest parts of Mont Blanc; large beds or strata of which slide down imperceptibly by their own gravity, and finding no resistance at these intervals, they form long irregular roots around all the adjacent mountains.

Five of these enter, by five different embouchures, into the valley of Chamouni, and are called Glaciers, on one of which we were. At present their surface is from a thousand, or two thousand feet high above the valley.

Their breadth depends on the wideness of the interval between the mountains in which they are formed. Viewed from the valley, they have, in my opinion, a much finer effect than from their summit.

The rays of the sun striking with various force on the different parts, according as they are more or less exposed, occasion an unequal dissolution of the ice; and, with the help of a little imagination,

give

give the appearances of columns, arches, and turrets, which are in some places transparent.

A fabric of ice in this taste, two thousand feet high, and three times as broad, with the sun shining full upon it, we must acknowledge to be a very singular piece of architecture.

Our company ascended only the Glacier of Montanvert, which is not the highest, and were contented with a view of the others from the valley; but more curious travellers will surely think it worth their labour to examine each of them more particularly.

Some people are so fond of Glaciers, that not satisfied with their present size, they insist positively, that they must necessarily grow larger every year, and they argue the matter thus :

The present existence of the Glaciers is a sufficient proof that there has, at some period or other, been a greater quantity of snow formed during the winter, than the heat of the summer has been able to dissolve. But this disproportion must necessarily increase every year, and, by consequence, the Glaciers must augment; because, any given quantity of snow and ice remaining through the course of one summer, must increase the cold of the atmosphere around it in some degree; which being reinforced by the snows of the succeeding winter, will

resist the dissolving power of the sun more the second summer than the first, and still more the third than the second, and so on.

The conclusion of this reasoning is, that the Glaciers must grow larger by an increasing ratio every year, till the end of time. For this reason, the authors of this theory regret, that they themselves have been sent into the world so soon; because, if their birth had been delayed for nine or ten thousand years, they should have seen the Glaciers in much greater glory, Mont Blanc being but a Lilliputian at present, in comparison of what it will be then.

However rational this may appear, objections have nevertheless been suggested, which I am sorry for; because when a theory is tolerably consistent, well fabricated and goodly to behold, nothing can be more vexatious, than to see a plodding officious fellow overthrow the whole structure at once, by a dash of his pen, as Harlequin does a house with a touch of his sword, in a pantomime entertainment.

Such cavillers say, that as the Glaciers augment in size, there must be a greater extent of surface for the sun-beams to act upon, and, by consequence, the dissolution will be greater, which must effectually prevent the continual increase contended for.

But

But the other party extricate themselves from this difficulty by roundly asserting, that the additional cold, occasioned by the snow and ice already deposited, has a much greater influence in retarding their dissolution, than the increased surface can have in hastening it; and, in confirmation of their system, they tell you, that the oldest inhabitants of Chamouni remember the Glaciers when they were much smaller than at present; and also remember the time, when they could walk from the Valley of Ice, to places behind the mountains, by passages which are now quite choked up with hills of snow, not above fifty years old.

Whether the inhabitants of Chamouni assert this from a laudable partiality to the Glaciers, which they may now consider (on account of their drawing strangers to visit the Valley) as their best neighbours; or from politeness to the supporters of the above mentioned opinion; or from real observation, I shall not presume to say. But I myself have heard several of the old people of Chamouni assert the fact.

The cavillers, being thus obliged to relinquish their former objection, attempt in the next place to show, that the above theory leads to an absurdity; because, say they, if the Glaciers go on increasing in bulk *ad infinitum*, the globe itself would

become, in process of time, a mere appendage to Mont Blanc.

The advocates for the continual augmentation of the Glaciers reply, that as this inconveniency has not already happened, there needs no other refutation of the impious doctrine of certain philosophers, who assert that the world has existed from eternity; and as to the globe's becoming an appendage to the mountain, they assure us, that the world will be at an end long before that event can happen; so that those of the most timid natures, and most delicate constitutions, may dismiss their fears on that subject.

For my own part, though I wish well to the Glaciers, and all the inhabitants of Chamouni, having passed some days very pleasantly in their company, I will take no part in this controversy.

DR. MOORE.



SECT. XI.

OF VOLTAIRE.

SINCE I arrived at Geneva, my correspondents have made many enquiries concerning the philosopher

sopher of Ferney, which I am not at all surpris'd at. This extraordinary person has contriv'd to excite more curiosity, and to retain the attention of Europe for a longer space of time than any other man this age has produced, monarchs and heroes included. Even the most trivial anecdote relating to him seems, in some degree, to interest the public.

I have had frequent opportunities of conversing with him, and still more with those who have lived in intimacy with him for many years; so that the following remarks are founded, either on my own observation, or on that of the most candid and intelligent of his acquaintance.

He has enemies and admirers here, as he has every where else; and not unfrequently both united in the same person.

The first idea which has presented itself to all who have attempted a description of his person, is that of a skeleton. In as far as this implies excessive leanness, it is just; but it must be remembered, that this skeleton, this mere composition of skin and bone, has a look of more spirit and vivacity than is generally produced by flesh and blood, however blooming and youthful.

The most piercing eyes I ever beheld are those of Voltaire, now in his eightieth year. His whole
 countenance

countenance is expressive of genius, observation, and extreme sensibility.

In the morning he has a look of anxiety and discontent; but this gradually wears off, and after dinner he seems chearful. An air of irony, however, never entirely forsakes his face, but may always be observed lurking in his features, whether he frowns or smiles.

When the weather is favourable, he takes an airing in his coach, with his neice, or with some of his guests, of whom there is always a sufficient number at Ferney. Sometimes he saunters in his garden; or if the weather does not permit him to go abroad, he employs his leisure hours in playing at chess with Pere Adam, or in receiving the visits of strangers, a continual succession of whom attend at Ferney, to catch an opportunity of seeing him; or in dictating and reading letters; for he still retains correspondents in all the countries of Europe, who inform him of every remarkable occurrence, and send him every new literary production as soon as it appears.

By far the greatest part of his time is spent in his study; and whether he reads himself, or listens to another, he always has a pen in his hand, to take notes, or make remarks.

Composition is his principal amusement. No
author,

author, who writes for daily bread, no young poet, ardent for distinction, is more assiduous with his pen, or more anxious for fresh fame, than the wealthy and applauded Seigneur of Ferney.

He lives in a very hospitable manner, and takes care always to keep a good cook. He has generally two or three visitors from Paris, who stay with him a month or six weeks at a time. When they go, their places are soon supplied; so that there is a constant rotation of society at Ferney. These, with Voltaire's own family, and his visitors from Geneva, compose a company of twelve or fourteen people, who dine daily at his table, whether he appears or not. For, when engaged in preparing some new production for the press, indisposed, or in bad spirits, he does not dine with the company; but satisfies himself with seeing them for a few minutes, either before or after dinner.

All who bring recommendations from his friends, may depend upon being received if he be not really indisposed. He often presents himself to the strangers, who assemble almost every afternoon in his anti-chamber, although they bring no particular recommendation. But sometimes they are obliged to retire, without having their curiosity gratified.

As often as this happens, he is sure of being accused of peevishness; and a thousand ill-natured

stories are related, perhaps invented, out of revenge, because he is not in the humour of being exhibited like a dancing bear on a holiday. It is much less surprising that he sometimes refuses, than that he should comply so often. In him, this complaisance must proceed solely from a desire to oblige; for Voltaire has been so long accustomed to admiration, that the stare of a few strangers cannot be supposed to afford him much pleasure.

His niece, Madame Denis, does the honours of the table, and entertains the company, when her uncle is not able, or does not chuse to appear. She is a well-disposed woman, who behaves with good humour to every body, and with unremitting attention and tenderness to her uncle.

The morning is not a proper time to visit Voltaire. He cannot bear to have his hours of study interrupted. This alone is sufficient to put him out of humour; besides, he is then apt to be querulous, whether he suffers by the infirmities of age, or from some accidental cause of chagrin. Whatever be the reason, he is less an optimist at that part of the day than at any other. It was in the morning probably that he remarked, "*que c'étoit dommage que le quinquina se trouvoit en Amérique, et la fièvre en nos climats.*"

Those who are invited to supper, have an opportunity

tunity of seeing him in the most advantageous point of view. He then exerts himself to entertain the company, and seems as fond of saying, what are called good things, as ever. And when any lively remark, or bon mot, comes from another, he is equally delighted, and pays the fullest tribute of applause. The spirit of mirth gains upon him by indulgence. When surrounded by his friends, and animated by the presence of women, he seems to enjoy life with all the sensibility of youth. His genius then surmounts the restraints of age and infirmity, and flows along in a fine strain of pleasing, spirited observation, and delicate irony.

He has an excellent talent of adapting his conversation to his company. The first time the D— of H——— waited on him, he turned the discourse on the ancient alliance between the French and Scotch nations. Reciting the circumstance of one of his Grace's predecessors having accompanied Mary Queen of Scots, whose heir he at that time was, to the court of France, he spoke of the heroic characters of his ancestors, the ancient Earls of Douglas, of the great literary reputation of some of his countrymen then living; and mentioned the names of Hume and Robertson in terms of high approbation.

A short time afterwards he was visited by two
Russian

Russian noblemen, who are now at Geneva. Voltaire talked to them a great deal of their Empress, and the flourishing state of their country. Formerly, said he, your countrymen were guided by ignorant priests, the arts were unknown, and your lands lay waste; but now the arts flourish, and the lands are cultivated. One of the young men replied, that there was still a great proportion of barren land in Russia. At least, said Voltaire, you must admit, that of late your country has been very "fertile in laurels."

Voltaire has great merit as a dramatic writer; and it is much to be wished, that this extraordinary man had confined his genius to its native home, to the walks which the muses love, and where he has always been received with distinguished honour, and that he had never deviated from these, into the thorny paths of controversy. For, while he attacked the tyrants and oppressors of mankind, and those who have perverted the benevolent nature of Christianity to the most selfish and malignant purposes, it is for ever to be regretted, that he allowed the shafts of his ridicule to glance upon the Christian religion itself.

By persevering in this, he has not only shocked the pious, but even disgusted infidels, who accuse him of borrowing from himself, and repeating the
same

same argument in various publications; and seem as tired of the stale sneer against the Christian doctrines, as of the dullest and most tedious sermons in support of them.

DR. MOORE.



SECT. XII.

OF SCHAFFHAUSEN IN SWISSERLAND; OF THE
BRIDGE OVER THE RHINE; AND OF THE
FALL OF THE RHINE.

I ARRIVED here on the 22d day of July, 1776, and find great pleasure in breathing the air of liberty. Every person here has apparently the mien of content and satisfaction. The cleanliness of the houses, and of the people, is peculiarly striking; and I can trace in all their manners, behaviour, and dress, some strong outlines which distinguish this happy people from the neighbouring nations. Perhaps it may be prejudice and unreasonable partiality; but I am more pleased, because their first appearance very much reminds me of my
own

own countrymen, and I could almost think, for a moment, that I am in England.

Schaffhausen is a neat and tolerably well-built town, situated upon the northern shore of the Rhine. It is the capital of the canton of the same name, and owes its origin to the interruption of the navigation of that river by the cataract at Lauffen. Huts were at first constructed here for the convenience of unloading the merchandize from the boats; and these huts, by degrees, increased to a large town. Schaffhausen was formerly an imperial city, and was governed by an aristocracy. It preserved its liberties, which were attacked by the Dukes of Austria, by entering into an alliance with several other imperial towns, and with the Swiss cantons. In 1501, it was admitted a member of the Helvetic confederacy, being the twelfth canton in rank. Of all the cantons it is the least in size, being only five leagues in length, and three in breadth. Its population is supposed to amount to 30,000 souls; of which the capital contains about 6000.

The whole number of citizens or burgeses (in whom the supreme power ultimately resides) is, I am informed, about sixteen hundred. They are divided into twelve tribes; and from these are elected eighty-five members, who form the sovereign

reign council, consisting of a great and little council. To these two councils combined, the administration of affairs is committed; the senate, or little council of twenty-five, being entrusted with the executive power; and the great council, comprising the senate, finally deciding all appeals, and regulating the more important concerns of government.

The revenues of the state arise partly from the tithes, and other articles of the like nature; but principally from the duties laid upon the merchandise which passes from Germany; and I am informed, that these customs are nearly sufficient to defray all the public expences. These, indeed, are not very considerable, as will appear from the salary of the burgo-master, or chief of the republic, which barely amounts to an hundred and fifty pounds per annum. The reformation was introduced here in 1529. The clergy are paid by the state, but their income is literally not sufficient for their maintenance; the best living being only about an hundred pounds, and the worst forty pounds per annum. The professors of literature also, who are taken from the clergy, are paid likewise by government; and a public school is supported at the expence of the same.

Sumptuary laws are in force here, as well as in
most

most parts of Switzerland ; and no dancing is allowed, except upon particular occasions. Silk, lace, and several other articles of luxury are prohibited. Even the ladies head-dresses are regulated. How would such Gothic ordinances be received in England? They would serve at least to lower the price of feathers.

But what is of still greater importance, all games of hazard are strictly prohibited ; and in other games, the party who loses above six florins (about nine shillings of our money) incurs a considerable fine. An excellent regulation ! And I was informed, that these laws are not, like ours of the same kind, mere cyphers, but are well observed.

The principal article of exportation is wine, of which they make a large quantity, the country abounding in vineyards. And as the canton furnishes but little corn, they procure it from Suabia, in exchange for their wine. In the town there are some, but not very considerable, manufactures of linen, cotton, and silk. Their commerce, however, is very flourishing.

Schaffhausen, although a frontier town, has no garrison ; and the fortifications are but slight. Nothing can give a better idea of the security of the Swiss cantons. The citizens mount guard by turns ; and the people of the canton being divided

into

into regular companies of militia, which are exercised yearly, are always ready and prepared to take up arms in defence of their country. This canton has some troops in the services of France, Sardinia, and Holland ; the only foreign services into which the subjects of the Protestant cantons enlist.

Before I take my leave of this city, I must not omit mentioning the famous bridge over the Rhine, justly admired for the beauty and singularity of its architecture. The river is extremely rapid, and had already destroyed several bridges of stone, built upon arches of the strongest construction ; when a carpenter of Apenzel, undertook to throw a wooden one, of a single arch, across the river, which is near three thousand feet wide. The magistrates, however, insisted, that it should consist of two arches, and that he should make use, for that purpose, of the middle pier of the old bridge, which remained entire. Accordingly, the architect was obliged to obey ; but he has contrived it in such a manner, that the bridge is not at all supported by the middle pier ; and it would certainly have been equally safe, and considerably more beautiful, had it consisted solely of one arch. But how shall I attempt to give an idea of it ? I who am totally unskilled in architecture, and who have not the least knowledge of drawing. I shall, however, venture the following

following description, and hope its inaccuracy will be excused.

It is a wooden bridge, of which the sides and top are covered, and the road over it is almost perfectly level. It is what the Germans call a hængewerk, or hanging bridge, the road not being carried, as usual, over the top of the arch; but, if I may use the expression, is let down into the middle of it, and there suspended. The middle pier is not absolutely in a right line with the side ones that rest upon the shore; as it forms with them a very obtuse angle, pointing down the stream, being eight feet out of the linear direction. The distance of this middle pier from the shore that lies towards the town, is one hundred and seventy-one feet, and from the other side, one hundred and ninety-three; in all three hundred and sixty-four feet; making, in appearance, two arches of a surprising width, and forming the most beautiful perspective imaginable, when viewed at some distance. A man of the slightest weight walking upon it, feels it tremble under him; yet waggons, heavily laden, pass over it without danger. And although, in the latter instance, the bridge seems almost to crack with the pressure, it does not appear to have ever suffered the least damage. It has been compared, and very justly, to a tight rope, which trembles when it is struck,

struck, but still preserves its firm and equal tension. I went under this bridge, close to the middle pier, in order to examine its mechanism; and though in no respect a mechanic, I could not help being struck with the elegant simplicity of the architecture. I was not capable of determining whether it rests upon the middle pier, but most judges agree that it does not.

When one observes the greatness of the plan, and the boldness of the construction, one is astonished that the architect was a common carpenter, without the least tincture of literature, totally ignorant of mathematics, and not at all versed in the theory of mechanics. The name of this extraordinary man was Ulric Grubenman, an obscure drunken fellow of Tuffen, a small village in the canton of Apenzel. Possessed of uncommon natural abilities, and a surprising turn for the practical part of mechanics, he raised himself to great eminence in his profession, and may justly be considered as one of the most ingenious architects of the present century. This bridge was finished in less than three years, and cost 90,000 florins, or about 8000*l.* sterling.

A few days ago, we set out on horseback, in order to see the fall of the Rhine at Lauffen, about a league from this place. Our road lay over the hills

hills which form the banks of the Rhine ; from whence we had some fine views of the town and castle of Schaffhausen. The environs are picturesque and agreeable ; the river beautifully winding through the vale. Upon our arrival at Lauffen, a small village in the canton of Zurich, we dismounted ; and advancing to the edge of the precipice which overhangs the Rhine, we looked down perpendicularly upon the cataract, and saw the river tumbling over the sides of the rock with amazing violence and precipitation. From hence we descended till we were somewhat below the upper bed of the river, and stood close to the fall ; so that I could almost have touched it with my hand. A scaffold is erected in the very spray of this tremendous cataract, and upon the most sublime point of view :—the sea of foam tumbling down, —the continual cloud of spray scattered around at a great distance, and to a considerable heighth, —in short, the magnificence of the noble scenery far surpassed my most sanguine expectations, and exceeds all description. Within about an hundred feet, as it appeared to be, of the scaffolding, there are two rocks in the middle of the fall, that prevent one from seeing its whole breadth from this point. The nearest of these was perforated by the continual action of the river ; and the water forced
itself

itself through in an oblique direction, with inexpressible fury, and an hollow sound. After having continued some time contemplating in silent admiration the awful sublimity of this wonderful landscape, we descended; and below the fall we crossed the river, which was exceedingly agitated.

Hitherto I had only viewed the cataract sideways. But here it opened by degrees, and displayed another picture which I enjoyed at my leisure, as I sat myself down upon the opposite bank. The most striking objects were on the side we came from; a castle, erected upon the very edge of the precipice, and projecting over the river; near it, a church and some cottages; on the side where I was sitting, a chump of cottages close to the fall; in the back ground, rising hills, planted with vines, or tufted with hanging woods; a beautiful little hamlet upon the summit, skirted with trees; the great body of water, that seemed, as it were, to rush out from the bottom of these hills; the two rocks above mentioned boldly advancing their heads in the midst of the fall, and in the very point of its steepest descent, their tops covered with shrubs, and dividing the cataract into three principal branches. The colour of the Rhine is extremely beautiful, being of a clear sea-green; and I could not but remark the fine effect of
the

the tints, when blended with the white foam in its descent. There is a pleasing view from an iron foundry close to the river, which is dammed up, in order to prevent its carrying away the works and neighbouring cottages. By means of this dam, a small portion of the river, in its fall, enters a trough, turns a mill, and forms a beautiful little silver current, gliding down the bare rock, and detached from the main cataract. Below the fall, the river widens considerably into a more ample basin. At the fall, the breadth, as well as I could judge by my eye, seemed to be about 250 feet. As to its perpendicular height, travellers differ. Those who are given to exaggeration reckon it an hundred feet high. But I should imagine about fifty feet would be nearer the truth. I stood for some time upon the brink of the cataract; beheld in admiration, and listened in silence; then crossed the river, re-mounted my horse, and returned to Schaffhausen.

Some writers have asserted that the river precipitates itself in one sheet of water; and, as I before observed, from a perpendicular height of an hundred feet. In former ages this account was probably agreeable to fact; as it is imagined, that the space between the two banks was once a level rock, and considerably higher; that the river has
insensibly

insensibly worn away, and undermined those parts, on which it broke along with the utmost violence. For, within the memory of several of the inhabitants of this town, a large rock has given way, that has greatly altered the view. Indeed I am convinced that the perpendicular heighth of the fall becomes less and less every year, by the continual friction of so large and rapid a body of water; and have no doubt but that the two rocks, which now rise in the midst of the river, will in time be undermined and carried away. The river, for some way before the fall, even near the bridge, dashes upon a rocky bottom, and renders the navigation impossible for any kind of vessel. A few weeks ago a countryman of ours tried an experiment with a small boat, which he contrived to have gently pushed to the edge of the cataract. It shot down entire to the bottom of the fall, was out of sight for a few moments, and then rose up, dashed into a thousand splinters.

COXE.

SECT. XIII.

OF GESNER THE AUTHOR OF THE DEATH
OF ABEL, AND LAVATER THE
PHYSIOGNOMIST.

ON the second of August we dined luxuriously with the Capuchin friars at Rapperschwyl, who seldom regale their guests in so sumptuous a manner. It was one of their great feast-days; and accordingly they gave us every possible variety of fresh-water fish, with which the lake and the neighbouring rivers abound. The convent is built upon the edge of the water, and commands from some of the apartments a very agreeable prospect. The library is by far the pleasantest room, though not the most frequented. The cells of the monks are small, and yet not inconvenient; but cleanliness does not seem to constitute any part of their moral or religious observances. Indeed the very habit of the order is ill calculated for that purpose, as they wear no shirt or stockings, and are clothed in a coarse kind of a brown drugget robe, which trails upon the ground. Strange idea of sanctity! as if dirt could be acceptable to the Deity. I reflected with particular satisfaction, that I was not born a member of the Roman Catholic church;

as perhaps the commands of a parent, a sudden disappointment, or a momentary fit of enthusiasm, might have sent me to a convent of Capuchins, and have wedded me to dirt and superstition for life.

After dinner we took leave of our hosts, and departed for Zurich by water. The lake of Zurich is near ten leagues in length, and one in breadth. The city stands upon a gentle eminence on the northern extremity of the lake; a beautiful situation, and advantageous for commerce. For by means of the river Limmat, which issues from the lake, and dividing the town, falls into the Aar, there is a communication with the Rhine. And this advantage has not been neglected; as the trade of the town is very extensive. The inhabitants are exceedingly industrious, and carry on with success several different branches of manufacture; the principal is that of crape. Their chief traffic is with France, Russia, Italy, and Holland.

Since the reformation many persons have flourished here, eminent for their learning in all branches of literature; and there is no town in Switzerland, where letters are more encouraged, or where they are cultivated with greater success. I waited this morning upon the celebrated Gesner,

author of the Death of Abel, and several other performances, which for their delicate and elegant simplicity are justly esteemed. They abound with those nice touches of exquisite sensibility, which discover a mind warmed with the finest sentiments; and love is represented in the chastest colouring of innocence, virtue, and benevolence. Nor has he confined his subjects merely to the tender passion. Paternal affection, and filial reverence; gratitude, humanity; in short, every moral duty is exhibited and inculcated in the most pleasing and affecting manner. He has for some time renounced poetry in order to take up the pencil; and painting is at present his favourite amusement. A treatise which he has published on landscape-painting, shews the elegance of his taste, and the versatility of his genius; while his compositions in both kinds prove the resemblance of the two arts; and that the conceptions of the poet and of the painter are congenial. I prefer his drawings in black and white to his paintings; for, although the ideas in both are equally beautiful or sublime, his colouring is inferior to his design. He is preparing an handsome edition of his writings in quarto, in which every part of the work is carried on by himself. He prints them at his own private press, and is at once both the drawer and engraver of his plates. It is

to be lamented that he has renounced poetry ; for, while ordinary writers spring up in great plenty, authors of real genius are rare and uncommon. His drawings are seen only by a few, and will scarcely be known to posterity. But his writings are dispersed abroad, translated into every language, and will be admired by future ages, as long as there remains any relish for true pastoral simplicity, or any taste for original composition. He is plain in his manners ; open, affable, and obliging in his address ; and of singular modesty. He has nothing of the poet in his appearance, except in his eye, which is full of sense, fire, and expression.

We waited also on Mr. Lavater, a clergyman of Zurich, and celebrated physiognomist, who has published a famous treatise on that fanciful subject. He expressed himself badly in French ; but there was an agreeable warmth and vivacity in his countenance and manner, while he conversed upon his favourite subject. That particular passions have a certain effect upon particular features, is evident to the most common observer ; and it may be conceived, that an habitual indulgence of these passions may possibly, in some cases, impress a distinguishing mark on the countenance. But that a certain cast of features constantly denotes certain passions ; and that by contemplating the former, we can infallibly

fallibly discover also the mental qualities of the owner, is an hypothesis liable (I should think) to so many exceptions, that no general and uniform system could be justly formed upon it. Nevertheless Mr. Lavater, like a true enthusiast, carries his theory much farther. For he not only pretends to discover the characters and passions by the features, by the complexion, by the form of the head, and by the motion of the arms; but he also draws some inferences of the same kind even from one's hand-writing. And indeed his system is formed upon such universal principles, that he applies the same rules to all animated nature, extending them not only to brutes, but even to insects. That the temper of a horse may be discovered by his countenance, does not strike one as any thing absurd. But was it ever heard before that any quality could be inferred from the physiognomy of a Bee, or of an Ant? While I give my opinion thus freely concerning Mr. Lavater's notions, it will be readily perceived, that I am not one of those, who are initiated into the mysteries of his art. Nor do I mean to censure indiscriminately the system of that celebrated writer. For, notwithstanding the extravagance of some of his tenets, the severest critics allow, that there is a fund of good sense and a variety of fine observations

tions dispersed throughout his treatise ; and that it is one of those works, which, to be admired, needs only to be read with attention.

The clergy of Zurich are in general better paid than in the other Protestant cantons ; and among that body there are some who are very decently provided for ; a circumstance rather uncommon in the Reformed or Presbyterian churches.

Sumptuary laws, as well as those against immorality, are here well observed. The former indeed may exist, and be carried into execution even among a people much corrupted ; for it may be the policy of government to enforce their observance. But the severest penalties will not be sufficient to prevent crimes of an immoral tendency, amidst a general dissoluteness of manners. It is the popular principles that can alone invigorate such laws, and give them their full operation. Among the Romans, the laws against adultery were severe ; and yet where was adultery more practised than at Rome ? In Zurich it is rigorously punished, without any distinction of rank, by fine, by expulsion from office, and by imprisonment. But the frequency of this crime is not so much restrained by the penalty annexed to it, as from the general good morals of the inhabitants. Secret crimes cannot be prevented ; but it is an evident proof of public

virtue, when open breaches of morality are discountenanced. Among their sumptuary laws, the use of a carriage in the town is prohibited to all sorts of persons except strangers. And, it is almost inconceivable that, in a place so very commercial and wealthy, luxury should so little prevail.

The public granary, on account of its admirable institution, deserves to be particularly mentioned. Corn is purchased by government, and given out to those who chuse to buy it, at the common price; but in seasons of scarcity it is sold considerably cheaper than it can be bought at the market. The use of this institution appeared in the late dearth; when bread, from the dearth of corn, was sold at ten pence the pound, government delivered the same quantity for four pence.

The arsenal is well supplied with cannon, arms, and ammunition; and contains a reserve of muskets for thirty thousand men. We saw there, and admired, some of the two-handed swords and weighty armour of the old Swiss warriors; as also the bow and arrow, with which William Tell is said to have shot the apple off the head of his son.

COXE.

SECT.

SECT. XIV.

EXPEDITION ACROSS THE VALLEY OF ICE, IN
THE GLACIER OF MONTANVERT.

A. D. 1776.

ON the 23d of August we went to see "Les Murailles de Glace," so called from their resemblance to walls. They consist of large ranges of ice, of prodigious thickness and solidity, rising abruptly from their base, and parallel to each other. Some of these ranges appeared to us about an hundred and fifty feet high; but, if we may believe our guides, they are four hundred feet above their real base. Near them were pyramids and cones of ice of all forms and sizes, shooting up to a very considerable height, in the most beautiful and fantastic shapes imaginable. From this Glacier, which we crossed without much difficulty, we had a fine view of the vale of Chamouni.

On the 24th, we proposed falling forth very early, in order to go to the Valley of Ice, in the Glacier of Montanvert, and to penetrate as far as the time would admit; but the weather proving cloudy, and likely to rain, we deferred setting out till nine, when appearances gave us the hope of

its clearing up. Accordingly we procured three excellent guides, and ascended on horseback some part of the way over the mountain, which leads to the Glacier above-mentioned. We were then obliged to dismount, and scrambled up the rest of the mountains, (chiefly covered with pines) along a steep and rugged path, called "the road of the chrystal-hunters." From the summit of Montanvert we descended a little to the edge of the Glacier, and made a refreshing meal upon some cold provision which we brought with us. A large block of granite, called "La pierre des Anglois," served us for a table; and near us was a miserable hovel, where those who make expeditions towards Mont Blanc, frequently pass the night. The scene around us was magnificent and sublime; numberless rocks rising boldly above the clouds, some of whose tops were bare, others covered with snow. Many of these, gradually diminishing towards their summits, end in sharp points; and from this circumstance they are called the *Needles*. Between these rocks the Valley of Ice stretches several leagues in length, and is nearly a mile broad; extending on one side towards Mont Blanc, and, on the other, towards the plain of Chamouni.

After we had sufficiently refreshed ourselves, we prepared for our adventure across the ice. We
had

had each of us a long pole spiked with iron ; and, in order to secure us as much as possible from slipping, the guides fastened to our shoes *crampons*, consisting of a small bar of iron, to which are fixed four small spikes of the same metal.

The difficulty of crossing these valleys of ice, arises from the immense chasms. They are produced by several causes ; but more particularly by the continual melting of the interior surface. This frequently occasions a sinking of the ice ; and under such circumstances, the whole mass is suddenly rent asunder in that particular place with a most violent explosion. We rolled down large stones into several of them, and the great length of time before they reached the bottom, gave us some conception of their depth. Our guides assured us, that in some places they are five hundred feet deep. I can no otherwise convey to you an image of this immense body of ice, consisting of continued irregular ridges and deep chasms, than by resembling it to a raging sea, that had been instantaneously frozen in the midst of a violent storm.

We began our walk with great slowness and deliberation, but we gradually gained more courage and confidence as we advanced ; and we soon found that we could safely pass along those parts, where the ascent and descent were not very confi-

derable, much faster even than when walking at the rate of our common pace. In other parts we leaped over the clefts, and slid down the steeper descents as well as we could. In one place where we descended, and stepped across an opening upon a narrow ridge of ice scarcely three inches broad, we were obliged to tread with peculiar caution; for on each side were chasms of a great depth. We walked some paces sideways along this ridge; stepped across the chasm into a little hollow, which the guides made on purpose for our feet, and got up an ascent, by means of small holes, which we made with the spikes of our poles. All this sounds terrible; but at the time we had none of us the least apprehensions of danger, as the guides were exceedingly careful, and took excellent precautions. One of our servants had the courage to follow us without *crampous*, and with no nails to his shoes, which was certainly dangerous, on account of the slipperiness of the leather when wetted. He got along, however, surprisingly well; though in some places we were alarmed, lest he should slip upon the edge of one of those chasms; for had that accident happened to any of us, we must inevitably have been lost, having neglected to provide ourselves with long ropes in case of such an event. This man was probably the first person who ever ventured

tured across the Valley of Ice, without either *crampons* or nails to his shoes.

We were now almost arrived at the other extremity, when we were stopped by a chasm so broad that there was no possibility of passing it. We were obliged to make a circuit of above a quarter of a mile, in order to get round this vast opening. This will give you some idea of the difficulty attending excursions over some of these Glaciers; and our guides informed us, that when they hunt the *chamois* and the *marmottes* in these desolate regions, these unavoidable circuits generally carry them six or seven miles about, when they would have only two miles to go if they could proceed in a straight line.

A storm threatening us every moment, we were obliged to hasten off the Glacier as fast as possible, for rain renders the ice exceedingly slippery; and in case of a fog (which generally accompanies a storm in these upper regions) our situation would have been extremely dangerous. And indeed we had no time to lose; for the tempest began just as we had quitted the ice, and soon became very violent, attended with frequent flashes of lightning, and loud peals of thunder, which being re-echoed within the hollows of the mountains, added greatly to the awful sublimity of the scene.

We

We now descended a very steep precipice, and for some way were obliged to crawl upon our hands and feet down a bare rock ; the storm at the same time roaring over us, and rendering the rock extremely slippery. We were by this time quite wet through, but we got to the bottom however without much hurt. Upon observing the immense extent of these Glaciers, I could not help remarking, (and it is a circumstance which many other travellers have observed before) what a fund is here laid up for the supply of rivers, and that the sources which give rise to the Rhine, the Rhone, and the Po, will never fail. I returned at length to the inn, as dripping wet as if I had been plunged into water, but perfectly satisfied with my expedition.

I cannot conceive any subject in natural history more curious than the formation and progress of these Glaciers ; running far into fields of corn and rich pasture, and lying, without being melted, in a situation where the sun has power sufficient to ripen the fruits of the field. It is literally true, that with one hand we could touch ice, and with the other ripe corn. But as this is a subject too important to be treated superficially, and requires much accurate observation, and repeated experimental investigation, I shall not attempt to enter into it. I beg leave, nevertheless, to make one observation, which will

will serve to prove the occasional increase and diminution of the Glaciers, contrary to the opinion of some philosophers, who advance that they remain always the same; and of others, who assert that they are continually increasing. I think I may venture to assert, that both these opinions are untenable; and it happens in this, as in many other subjects, that experience and truth are sacrificed to the supporting of a favourite hypothesis. Indeed the fact seems to be, that these Glaciers in some years increase considerably in extent, while in others they recede; and of this I am perfectly convinced from the following circumstances.

The borders of the Valley of Ice of the Glacier of Montanvert are mostly skirted with trees. Towards its foot a vast arch of ice rises to near an hundred feet in height; from under which, the continued droppings from the melting of the ice and snow are collected together, and form the Arveron, which rushes forth with considerable force, and in a large body of water. As we approached the extremity of this arch, we passed through a wood of firs. Those which stand at a little distance from the ice, are about eighty feet high, and are undoubtedly of a very great age. Between these and the Glacier, the trees are of a later growth, as is evident as well from their inferior size, as from
their

their texture and shape. Others, which resemble the latter, have been overturned and enveloped in the ice. In all these several trees, respectively situated in the spots I have mentioned, there seems to be a kind of regular gradation in their age, from the largest size to those that lie prostrate.

These facts fairly lead, it should seem, to the following conclusions;—that the Glacier once extended as far as the row of tall firs; that, upon its retiring, a number of trees have shot up in the very spots, which it formerly occupied; that within some years the Glacier has again begun to advance, and in its progress has overturned the trees of later date, before they have had time to grow up to any considerable height.

To these circumstances, another fact may be added, which appears to me convincing. There are large stones of granite, which are found only at a small distance from the extremities of the Glacier. These are vast fragments, which have certainly fallen down from the mountains upon the ice, have been carried on by the Glacier in its increase, and have tumbled into the plain, upon the melting or sinking of the ice which supported them.

COXE.

SECT.

S E C T. XV.

OF BERNE, IN SWISSERLAND.

I WAS very much struck upon my entrance into Berne, with its singular neatness and beauty. I do not remember to have seen any town (Bath alone excepted) the first appearance whereof had so pleasing an effect. The principal street is broad and long; the houses are mostly uniform, built of a greyish stone upon arcades, which are admirably well paved. Through the middle of the street runs a lively stream of the clearest water, in a channel constructed for its reception. But besides this stream, it abounds with fountains, not less ornamental to the place than beneficial to the inhabitants. The river Aar flows close by the town, and indeed almost surrounds it, winding its serpentine course over a rocky bottom, much below the level of the streets; and for a considerable way forming by its banks, which are steep and craggy, a kind of natural rampart. The cathedral church is a noble piece of Gothic architecture. It stands upon a platform that has been raised at a great expence from the bed of the river,

and

and which commands as fine a view as any I have seen in Swisserland.

The country around is richly cultivated, and agreeably diversified with hills, lawns, wood, and water; the river flows rapidly below, and an abrupt chain of high and rugged Alps appears at some distance, the tops whereof are covered with eternal snow. Such an assemblage of beautiful objects would, in any view, present a most striking prospect; but its effect becomes greatly heightened when seen from the midst of a large town.

All the public buildings are in a most noble simplicity of style, and announce the riches and grandeur of the republic. The arsenal contains arms for sixty thousand men, besides a considerable quantity of cannon which were cast here. The granary is an excellent institution, similar to that of Zurich; but it differs from that of Geneva, as the expence does not fall chiefly upon the poor: for the bakers are not compelled by government to purchase their corn from the public magazine.

The hospitals, which are large, airy, and well built, are excellently regulated, both with respect to the care and attention paid to the sick, and to the cleanliness of the several wards. The town is kept neat by a number of felons, who are sentenced to this drudgery during a certain time, according to the
nature

nature of their offences ; and as capital condemnations are very rare, this is the most usual manner of punishing their criminals. These culprits are distinguished by an iron collar, with a hook projecting over their heads.

The library is a small, but well chosen collection, and contains some very curious manuscripts. Of these, Mr. Sinner, a man of great erudition, has published a very satisfactory and judicious catalogue. He has not only set forth their titles, and ascertained their age, but has also given a general and succinct account of their respective subjects ; and from many of them has published extracts equally curious and interesting. Among these manuscripts are some of the thirteenth century, consisting of several songs and romances of the Troubadours, written in that and the preceding ages, which merit the attention of those who are conversant in that species of ancient poetry.

I have been much disappointed in not seeing the great Haller. His very infirm state of health would not admit of his receiving a visit from us. I need not mention how eminently that celebrated author has distinguished himself in every species of polite literature, and in several branches of natural philosophy. Unlike certain minute philosophers of the present age, whose atheistical and infidel writings
are

are too well known, and too widely disseminated, this great man is so unfashionable as to have followed the steps of a Locke and a Newton; and to have proved himself, both in his life and his writings, a zealous friend and able advocate of Christianity. When literature and philosophy, instead of being employed, as they too often have been, in supporting sceptical tenets by artful sophistry, thus lend their joint assistance to the cause of religion, it is then only that they become an honour to the possessor, and a benefit to society.

Learning is neither so universally encouraged, nor so successfully cultivated here as at Zurich. The academical studies are almost solely directed to those branches of knowledge more essentially necessary for entering into the church. The society for the promotion of agriculture, is almost the only establishment which directly tends to the progress of the arts and sciences; and even this meets with no great countenance from government. There is but little trade in the capital. Some few manufactures indeed (chiefly of linen and silk) have been established; but they are carried on by those only who have no prospect of being admitted into the sovereign council. For those families, who have any influence on public affairs, would hold themselves degraded were they to engage in any
branch

branch of commerce ; and as offices of the state, except bailliages, are in general not very profitable, nor indeed numerous, many of them enter, as their sole resource, into foreign armies. With respect to those among them who have sufficient interest to be chosen into the sovereign council, they must have attained the full age of twenty-nine before they are eligible. In the mean while, as very few of them apply their minds to literary pursuits, they usually, from mere want of employment, waste the interval in an idle and dissipated course of life. Nevertheless, there are several members of the sovereign council, who are justly distinguished for their political abilities ; and, being thoroughly acquainted with the respective interests of the different powers of Europe, they know perfectly well how to avail themselves of every conjuncture, which may be turned to the advantage or the glory of their own republic.

The inhabitants of Berne value themselves much upon their politeness to strangers. And indeed, it is but doing them strict justice to acknowledge, that they have shewn us (with that peculiar frankness and unaffected affability I have so often had occasion to admire in the Swiss) every civility in their power.

COXE.

SECT. XVI.

OF THE PRICE OF PROVISIONS IN SWISSER-
LAND. A. D. 1776.

THE following is the ordinary price of provisions throughout the mountainous parts of Swisserland :

				s.	d.
Butchers meat per pound	-	-	-	0	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
Bread, ditto	-	-	-	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Butter, ditto	-	-	-	0	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
Cheese, ditto	-	-	-	0	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
Salt, ditto	-	-	-	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Milk, per quart	-	-	-	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Worst wine, per ditto	-	-	-	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Pays de Vaud wine	-	-	-	0	6

By this, any one may perceive, that, in proportion, bread is much dearer than the other articles ; and the reason is obvious ; for all these mountainous parts consist almost entirely of pasturages, and produce little corn. The peasants of Swisserland (I mean those who inhabit the mountainous districts) live chiefly upon milk, and what results from

from it, together with potatoes, which are here much cultivated. According to the price of provisions in England, the above list will appear exceedingly cheap; but then it ought, at the same time, to be considered, that money is very scarce in these parts. Nor indeed is it so much necessary in a country, where there is no luxury; where all the peasantry have, within themselves, more than sufficient for their own consumption; and are tolerably well provided with every necessary of life from their own little demesnes. I had a long conversation with one of the lads, who came with us from Altdorf, and takes care of the horses. He lives upon the mountains of Uri; and, as their winter lasts near eight months of the year, during some part of which time there can be little communication between the several cottages, every family is of course obliged to lay in their provision for the whole winter. His own, it seems, consists of seven persons, and is provided with the following stores; — Seven cheeses, each weighing twenty-five pounds; an hundred and eight pounds of hard bread, twenty-five baskets of potatoes, each weighing about forty pounds; seven goats, and three cows, one of which they kill. The cows and horses (if they keep any) are fed with hay, and the goats with the boughs of firs; which,

in

in a scarcity of hay, they give also to their other cattle. During this dreary season the family are employed in making linen, shirts, &c. sufficient for their own use: and, for this purpose, a small patch of the little piece of ground belonging to every cottage, is generally sown with flax. The cultivation of the latter has been much attended to, and with increasing success, in these mountainous parts of Switzerland.

The houses are generally built of wood; and it was a natural remark of one of our servants, as we passed through such a continued chain of rocks, that as there was stone enough to build all the cottages in the country, it was wonderful they should use nothing but wood for that purpose: a remark that has been made by many travellers. But it should seem, that these wooden houses are much sooner constructed, and are easily repaired; that they are built in so solid and compact a manner (the rooms small, and the ceilings low) as to be sufficiently warm even for so cold a climate. The chief objection to them arises from the danger of fire; as the flames must rage with great rapidity, and communicate easily from one to the other. This inconvenience however, is in a great measure obviated by the method of building their cottages apart; all their villages consisting of detached

tach
tion
larg
expo
calan

GENE

TH
within
penden
ferent
this re
with su
posed, a
been ac
the firm
ral conf
sion to
my; an
themselv
VOL.

tached and scattered hamlets. But this observation does not hold with respect to some of their largest burghs; and these must consequently be exposed to the ravages of this most dreadful of all calamities.

COXE.



SECT. XVII.

GENERAL REFLECTIONS UPON THE THIRTEEN SWISS CANTONS. . A. D. 1776.

THERE is no part of Europe which contains, within the same extent of region, so many independent commonwealths, and such a variety of different governments, as are collected together in this remarkable and delightful country; and yet, with such wisdom was the Helvetic union composed, and so little have the Swiss, of late years, been actuated with the spirit of conquest, that since the firm and complete establishment of their general confederacy, they have scarcely ever had occasion to employ their arms against a foreign enemy; and have had no hostile commotions among themselves, which were not very soon happily terminated.

VOL. I.

F

minated.

minated. Perhaps there is not a similar instance in ancient or modern history, of a warlike people, divided into little independent republics, closely bordering upon each other, and of course having occasionally interfering interests, having continued, during so long a period, in an almost uninterrupted state of tranquillity. And thus, while the several neighbouring kingdoms have suffered, by turns, all the horrors of internal war, this favoured nation hath enjoyed the felicity described by Lucretius, and looked down with security upon the various tempests, which have shaken the world around them.

But the happiness of a long peace, has neither broken the spirit, nor enervated the arm of this people. The youth are diligently trained to all the martial exercises, such as running, wrestling, and shooting both with the cross-bow and the musket; a considerable number of well-disciplined Swiss troops are always employed in foreign services; and the whole people are enrolled, and regularly exercised in their respective militia. By these means they are capable, in case it should be necessary, of collecting a very respectable body of forces, which could not fail of proving formidable to any enemy, who should invade their country, or attack their liberties. Thus, while most of the

other

other
and
land
the m
ances
ment,
Europ
great
But
merely
dens a
which
vail an
ment -
absolut
vades
that ev
others,
peculiar
securely
But t
nal jur
country.
is styled
forms in
of their
and addit

other states upon the continent are tending more and more towards a military government, Switzerland alone has no standing armies; and yet, from the nature of its situation, from its particular alliances, and from the policy of its internal government, is more secure from invasion than any other European power, and full as able to withstand the greatest force that can be brought against it.

But the felicity of Switzerland does not consist merely in being peculiarly exempted from the burdens and miseries of war; there is no country in which happiness and content more universally prevail among the people. For, whether the government be aristocratical, democratical, or mixed; absolute or limited; a general spirit of liberty pervades and actuates the several constitutions; so that even the oligarchical states (which, of all others, are usually the most tyrannical) are here peculiarly mild; and the property of the subject is securely guarded against every kind of violation.

But there is one general defect in their criminal jurisprudence, which prevails throughout this country. For although the Caroline code, as it is styled, or the code of the Emperor Charles V. forms in each of the republics, the principal basis of their penal laws, with particular modifications and additions in different districts; yet much too

great a latitude is allowed to the respective judges, who are less governed in their determinations by this code, or any other written law, than by the common principles of justice. How far long experience may have justified the prudence of trusting them with this extraordinary privilege, I cannot say; but discretionary powers of this kind are undoubtedly liable to the most alarming abuse, and can never, without the greatest hazard, be committed to the hands of the magistrate.

I cannot forbear reflecting, upon this occasion, on the superior wisdom, in the present instance, as well as in many others, of our own most invaluable constitution; and indeed, it is impossible for an Englishman to observe, in his travels, the governments of other countries, without becoming a warmer and more affectionate admirer of his own. In England, the life and liberty of the subject does not depend upon the arbitrary decision of his judge, but is secured by express laws, from which no magistrate can depart with impunity. This guarded precision, it is true, may occasionally, perhaps, be attended with some inconveniences; but they are over-balanced by advantages of so much greater weight, as to be scarcely perceptible in the scales of justice. I do not mean, however, to throw any imputation upon the offi-

cers

cers
far as
justice
On
cerned
princip
stood,
the tr
some p
put to
inhum
by the
nious
been fo
would
trouble
upon th
of the
upon t
and poi
that "
et tout
la comp
né robu
to the S
wanting
ture. I

cers of criminal jurisdiction in Swisserland. As far as I could observe, they administer distributive justice with an impartial and equitable hand.

One cannot but be astonished, as well as concerned, to find, that, in a country where the true principles of civil government are so well understood, and so generally adopted as in Swisserland, the trial by torture is not yet abolished. For in some particular cases, the suspected criminal is still put to the rack. The inefficacy, no less than the inhumanity, of endeavouring to extort the truth by the several horrid instruments, which too ingenious cruelty has devised for that purpose, has been so often exposed by the ablest writers, that it would be equally impertinent and superfluous to trouble the world with any reflections of mine upon the subject. And indeed, the whole strength of the several arguments, which have been urged upon this occasion, is comprised in the very just and pointed observation of the admirable Bruyere, that "*la question est une invention merveilleuse et tout-à-fait sûre, pour perdre un innocent qui a la complexion foible, et sauver un coupable qui est né robuste.*" I cannot however but add, in justice to the Swiss, that zealous advocates have not been wanting among them for the total abolition of torture. But arguments of reason, and sentiments

of humanity, have been found, even in this civilized and enlightened country, to avail little against inveterate custom and long-confirmed prejudices.

Criminal justice is in Switzerland, as in the greatest part of Europe, administered agreeably to the rules of the civil law. According to the maxims of that code, the criminal's confession is absolutely requisite, in order to his suffering capital punishment; and consequently, all those nations, who have not established a new code of criminal jurisprudence, retain the use of torture.

The present king of Prussia, it is well known, set the example in Germany, of abolishing this inhuman practice, but few, perhaps, are apprised, that the first hint of this reformation was suggested to him by reading the History of England. For, one of the principal arguments in support of this method of extorting confession, being, that it affords the best means of discovering plots against government, the sagacious monarch remarked, that the British annals fully confute the fallacy of that reasoning. Few kingdoms, he observed, had abounded more in conspiracies and rebellions than England; and yet that the leaders and abettors of them had been more successfully traced and discovered, without the use of torture, than in any country where it was practised. "From thence,"

thence," added this wise politician, speaking upon the subject, " I saw the absurdity of torture, and abolished it accordingly."

The above anecdote, which I had from very respectable authority, bears the most honourable testimony to the efficacy as well as the mildness of our penal laws, and to the superior excellency of the process observed in our courts of criminal justice.

With respect to agriculture; there is, perhaps, no country in the world where the advantageous effects of unwearied and persevering industry are more remarkably conspicuous. In travelling over the mountainous parts of Swisserland, I was struck with admiration and astonishment, to observe rocks, that were formerly barren, now planted with vines, or abounding in rich pasture; to mark the traces of the plough, along the side of the precipices, so steep, that it must be with great difficulty, that a horse could even mount them. In a word, the inhabitants seem to have surmounted every obstruction which soil, situation, and climate, had thrown in their way, and to have spread fertility over various spots of the country, which nature seemed to have consigned to everlasting barrenness. In fine, a general simplicity of manners, an open and unaffected frankness, together with an invincible spirit of freedom, may

of humanity, have been found, even in this civilized and enlightened country, to avail little against inveterate custom and long-confirmed prejudices.

Criminal justice, is in Switzerland, as in the greatest part of Europe, administered agreeably to the rules of the civil law. According to the maxims of that code, the criminal's confession is absolutely requisite, in order to his suffering capital punishment; and consequently, all those nations, who have not established a new code of criminal jurisprudence, retain the use of torture.

The present king of Prussia, it is well known, set the example in Germany, of abolishing this inhuman practice, but few, perhaps, are apprised, that the first hint of this reformation was suggested to him by reading the History of England. For, one of the principal arguments in support of this method of extorting confession, being, that it affords the best means of discovering plots against government, the sagacious monarch remarked, that the British annals fully confute the fallacy of that reasoning. Few kingdoms, he observed, had abounded more in conspiracies and rebellions than England; and yet that the leaders and abettors of them had been more successfully traced and discovered, without the use of torture, than in any country where it was practised. "From thence,"

thence," added this wise politician, speaking upon the subject, " I saw the absurdity of torture, and abolished it accordingly."

The above anecdote, which I had from very respectable authority, bears the most honourable testimony to the efficacy as well as the mildness of our penal laws, and to the superior excellency of the process observed in our courts of criminal justice.

With respect to agriculture; there is, perhaps, no country in the world where the advantageous effects of unwearied and persevering industry are more remarkably conspicuous. In travelling over the mountainous parts of Swisserland, I was struck with admiration and astonishment, to observe rocks, that were formerly barren, now planted with vines, or abounding in rich pasture; to mark the traces of the plough, along the side of the precipices, so steep, that it must be with great difficulty, that a horse could even mount them. In a word, the inhabitants seem to have surmounted every obstruction which soil, situation, and climate, had thrown in their way, and to have spread fertility over various spots of the country, which nature seemed to have consigned to everlasting barrenness. In fine, a general simplicity of manners, an open and unaffected frankness, together with an invincible spirit of freedom, may

justly be mentioned in the number of those peculiar qualities, which dignify the public character of the people, and distinguish them with honour among the nations of Europe.

Learning is less generally diffused among the catholic than the protestant states. But in both, a man of letters will find abundant opportunities of gratifying his researches and improving his knowledge. To the natural philosopher, Switzerland will afford an inexhaustible source of entertainment and information, as well from the great variety of physical curiosities so plentifully spread over the country, as from the considerable number of persons eminently skilled in that branch of science. Indeed in every town, and almost in every village, the curious traveller will meet with collections worthy of his attention.

COXE.



SECT. XVIII.

OF FRANKFORT. A. D. 1775.

AMONG the remarkable things in Frankfort the inns may be reckoned. Two in particular, the

the Emperor and the Red House, for cleanliness, conveniency, and number of apartments, are superior to any I ever saw on the continent, and vie with our most magnificent inns in England.

At these, as at all other inns in Germany, there is an ordinary, at which the strangers may dine and sup. This is called the Table d' Hôte, from the circumstance of the landlord's sitting at the bottom of the table and carving the victuals. The same name for an ordinary is still retained in France, though the landlord does not sit at the table, which was the case formerly in that country, and still is the custom in Germany.

There are no private lodgings to be had here as in London. Strangers, therefore, retain apartments at the inn during the whole time of their residence in any of the towns. And travellers of every denomination in this country, under the rank of sovereign princes, make no scruple of eating occasionally at the table d' Hôte of the inn where they lodge, which custom is universally followed by strangers from every country on the continent of Europe.

Many of our countrymen, however, who despise œconomy, and hate the company of strangers, prefer eating in their own apartments to the table d' Hôte, or any private table to which they may be invited.

It would be arrogance in any body to dispute the right which every free-born Englishman has to follow his own inclination in this particular. Yet when people wish to avoid the company of strangers, it strikes me, that they might indulge their fancy as completely at home as abroad ; and while they continue in that humour, I cannot help thinking that they might save themselves the inconveniency and expence of travelling.

The manners and genius of nations, it is true, are not to be learnt at inns ; nor is the most select company to be found at public ordinaries ; yet a person of observation, and who is fond of the study of character, will sometimes find instruction and entertainment at both. He there sees the inhabitants of the country on a less ceremonious footing than he can elsewhere, and hears the remarks of travellers of every degree.

The first care of a traveller certainly should be, to form an acquaintance and some degree of intimacy with the principal people in every place where he intends to reside ;—to accept invitations to their family parties, and attend their societies ;—to entertain them at his apartments, when that can be conveniently done, and endeavour to acquire a just notion of their government, customs, sentiments, and manner of living. Those who are fond of the study

of

of man, which, with all due deference to the philosophers who prefer that of beasts, birds and butterflies, is also a pardonable amusement, will mix occasionally with all degrees of people, and, when not otherwise engaged, will not scruple to take a seat at the table d'Hôte. It is said, that low people are sometimes to be found at these ordinaries. This, to be sure is a weighty objection; but then it should be remembered, that it is within the bounds of possibility that men, even engaged in commerce, may have liberal minds, and may be able to give as distinct accounts of what is worthy of observation, as if they had been as idle as people of the highest fashion through the whole of their lives. A man must have a very turgid idea of his own grandeur, if he cannot submit, in a foreign country, to dine at table with a person of inferior rank; especially as he will meet, at the same time, with others of equal, or superior rank to himself. For all etiquette of this nature is waved, even in Germany, at the tables d'Hôtes.

A knowledge of the characters of men, as they appear varied in different situations and countries; the study of human nature, indeed, in all its forms and modifications, is highly interesting to the mind, and worthy the attention of the greatest man. This is not to be perfectly attained in courts and
F 6
palaces.

palaces. The investigator of nature must visit her in humbler life, and put himself on a level with the men whom he wishes to know.

It is generally found, that those who possess real greatness of mind, never hesitate to overleap the obstacles, and despise the forms, which may stand in the way of their acquiring this useful knowledge.

The most powerful of all arguments against entirely declining to appear at the public table of the inn, is, that in this country it is customary for the ladies themselves, when on a journey, to eat there; and my partiality for the table d' Hôte may possibly be owing in some degree to my having met, at one of them, with two of the handsomest women that I have seen since I have been in this country, which abounds in female beauty.

There is more expression in the countenances of French women; but the ladies in Germany have the advantage in the fairness of their skin and the bloom of their complexion. They have a greater resemblance to English women than to French; yet they differ considerably from them both. I do not know how to give an idea of the various shades of expression, which, if I mistake not, I can distinguish in the features of the sex in these three countries.

A hand-

A handsome French woman, besides the ease of her manner, has commonly a look of cheerfulness and great vivacity. She appears willing to be acquainted with you, and seems to expect that you should address her.

The manner of an English woman is not so devoid of restraint; and a stranger, especially if he be a foreigner, may observe a look which borders on disdain in her countenance. Even among the loveliest features, something of a sulky air often appears.

A German beauty, without the smart air of the one, or the reserve of the other, has generally a more placid look than either.

DR. MOORE.



SECT. XIX.

OF THE QUEEN OF DENMARK. A. D. 1775.

THE D—— of H—— having determined to pay his respects to the Queen of Denmark before he left Hanover, chose to make his visit while the Hereditary Princess was with her sister.

I accom-

I accompanied him to Zell, and next day waited on the Count and Countess Dean, to let them know of the D——'s arrival, and to be informed when we could have the honour of being presented to the Queen. They both belong to the Princess of Brunswick's family, and while I was at breakfast with them, her Royal Highness entered the room, and gave me the information I wanted.

Before dinner I returned with the Duke to the castle, where we remained till late in the evening. There was a concert of music between dinner and supper, and the Queen seemed in better spirits than could have been expected.

Zell is a small town, without trade or manufactures; the houses are old, and of a mean appearance, yet the high courts of appeal for all the territories of the Electoral House of Brunswick Lunenburg are held here. The inhabitants derive their principal means of subsistence from this circumstance. This town was severely harassed by the French army at the beginning of the late war, and was afterwards pillaged, in revenge for the supposed infraction of the treaty of Closter-Seven. The Duke de Richlieu had his head quarters here, when Duke Ferdinand re-assembled the troops who had been disarmed and dispersed immediately after that convention.

The

The castle is a stately building, surrounded by a moat, and strongly fortified. It was formerly the residence of the Dukes of Zell, and was lately repaired by order of the King of Great Britain, for the reception of his unfortunate sister. The apartments are spacious and convenient, and now handsomely furnished.

The officers of the court, the Queen's maids of honour, and other attendants, have a very genteel appearance, and retain the most respectful attachment to their ill-fated mistress. The few days we remained at Zell were spent entirely at court, where every thing seemed to be arranged in the style of the other small German courts, and nothing wanting to render the Queen's situation as comfortable as circumstances would admit; but by far her greatest consolation is the company and conversation of her sister. Some degree of satisfaction appears in her countenance, while the Princess remains at Zell; but the moment she goes away, the Queen, as we were informed, becomes a prey to dejection and despondency. The Princess exerts herself to prevent this, and devotes to her sister all the time she can spare from the duties she owes to her own family. Unlike those who take the first pretext of breaking connections which can no longer be of advantage, this humane Princess has displayed

displayed even more attachment to her sister since her misfortunes, than she ever did while the Queen was in the meridian of her prosperity.

The youth, the agreeable countenance, and obliging manners of the Queen, have conciliated the minds of every one in this country. Though she was in perfect health, and appeared chearful, yet, convinced that her gaiety was assumed, and the effect of a strong effort, I felt an impression of melancholy, which it was not in my power to overcome all the time we remained at Zell.

On the evening of our arrival at Hanover, we had the pleasure of hearing Handel's Messiah performed. Some of the best company of this place were assembled on the occasion, and we were here made acquainted with old Field-Marshal Sporken, and other people of distinction. Hanover is a neat, thriving, and agreeable city. It has more the appearance of an English town than any other I have seen in Germany, and the English manners and customs gain ground every day among the inhabitants. The genial influence of freedom has extended from England to this place. Tyranny is not felt, and ease and satisfaction appear in the countenances of the citizens.

DR. MOORE.

SECT.

SECT. XX.

OF THE PALACE AT POTSDAM, AND THE
KING OF PRUSSIA. A. D. 1775.

THE palace at Potsdam, or what they call the castle, is a very noble building, with magnificent gardens adjacent. I shall not particularly describe either ; only it struck me as a thing rather uncommon in a palace, to find the study by far the finest apartment in it. The ornaments of this are of massy silver. The writing-desk, the embellishments of the table, and the accommodations of the books, were all in fine taste.

The person who attended us, asked if we had a desire to see his Majesty's wardrobe ? On being answered in the affirmative, he conducted us to the chamber where the monarch's clothes are deposited. It had a very different appearance from his library. The whole wardrobe consisted of two blue coats faced with red, the lining of one a little torn ;—two yellowish waistcoats, a good deal soiled with Spanish snuff ;—three pair of yellow breeches, and a suit of blue velvet, embroidered with silver, for grand occasions.

I imagined

I imagined at first, that the man had got a few of the King's old clothes, and kept them here to amuse strangers. But, upon enquiry, I was assured, that what I have mentioned, with two suits of uniform which he has at Sans-Souci, form the entire wardrobe of the King of Prussia. Our attendant said he had never known it more complete. As for the velvet suit, it was about ten years of age, and still enjoyed all the vigour of youth. Indeed, if the moths spared it as much as his Majesty has done, it may last the age of Methusalem.

In the same room are some standards belonging to the cavalry. Instead of the usual square flag, two or three of these have the figures of eagles in carved silver fixed on a pole.

In the bed-chamber where the late King died, at the lower part of the window which looks into the garden, four panes have been removed, and a piece of glass equal in size to all the four supplies their place. We were informed that his late Majesty's supreme delight through life had been to see his troops exercise, and that he had retained this passion till his last breath. When he was confined to his room by his last illness, he used to sit and view them through the window, which had been framed in this manner, that he might enjoy these dying contemplations with the greater conveniency. Becoming
gradually

gradually weaker by the increasing distemper, he could not sit, but was obliged to lie on a couch through the day. When at any time he was uncommonly languid, they raised his head to the window, and a sight of the men under arms was perceived to operate like a cordial, and revive his spirits. By frequent repetition, however, even this cordial lost its effect. His eyes became dim; when his head was raised, he could no longer perceive the soldiers, and he expired.

This was feeling the ruling passion as strong in death as any man ever felt it.

When we arrived at Potsdam, there was nothing I was so eager to see, as the Prussian troops at their exercise; but the frequent reviews have completely satiated my curiosity. And though the gardens of the palace are just opposite to the windows of our inn, I hardly ever go to look at the guards, who parade there every morning. A few days ago, however, I happened to take a very early walk about a mile out of town, and seeing some soldiers under arms, in a field at a small distance from the road, I went towards them. An officer on horseback, whom I took to be the Major, for he gave the word of command, was uncommonly active, and often rode among the ranks to reprimand, or instruct the common men. When I came nearer,
I was

I was much surpris'd to find that this was the King himself. He had his sword drawn, and continued to exercise the corps for an hour after. He made them wheel, march, form the square, and fire by divisions, and in platoons, observing all their motions with infinite attention; and, on account of some blunder, put two officers of the Prince of Prussia's regiment under arrest. In short, he seem'd to exert himself with all the spirit of a young officer, eager to attract the notice of his General by uncommon alertness.

I express'd my surpris'e to an officer present, that the King was not willing to take some repose, particularly from that kind of employment of which he had had so very much of late, and that he could take so much pains with a mere handful of men, immediately after he had come from exercising whole armies.

This gentleman told me, that on this particular day the King had been trying some new evolutions; but though this had not been the case, he might very possibly have been in the field:—for his maxim was, that his troops should display as much briskness on a common field day, as if they were to engage in battle; and therefore it was never known when he intended to be present, or when not;—that as for repose, he took it between ten at night
and

and four in the morning, and his other hours were all devoted to action, either of body or mind, or both; and that the exercise he had just taken, was probably by way of relaxation, after three hours previous labour in his cabinet.

The more I see and hear of this extraordinary man, the more am I astonished. He reconciles qualities which I used to think incompatible. I once was of opinion, that the mind, which stoops to very small objects, is incapable of embracing great ones. I am now convinced that he is an exception; for while few objects are too great for his genius, none seem too small for his attention.

I once thought that a man of much vivacity was not capable of entering into the detail of business. I now see that he, who is certainly a man of wit, can continue methodically the necessary routine of business, with the patience and perseverance of the greatest dunce that ever drudged in a counting-house.

We have lately seen the Italians perform; but neither the plays, nor the operas, nor any part of the entertainments, interest me half so much, or could draw me so assiduously to Sans-Souci, as the opportunity this attendance gives of seeing the King. Other monarchs acquire importance from their station; this Prince gives importance to his.

The

The traveller in other countries has a wish to see the king, because he admires the kingdom:—here the object of curiosity is reversed.—And let us suppose the palaces, and the towns, and the country, and the army of Prussia ever so fine, yet our chief interest in them will arise from their belonging to Frederick the Second; the man who, without any ally but Britain, repelled the united force of Austria, France, Russia, and Sweden.

Count Nesselrode, talking with me on this subject, had an expression equally lively and just:—
“ C’est dans l’adversité qu’il brille, lorsqu’il est bien comprimé il a un ressort irrésistible.”

The evening of the day on which I had seen the King in the field, I was at Sans-Souci; for I wish to neglect no opportunity of being present where this monarch is. I like to stand near him, to hear him speak, and to observe his movements, attitudes, and most indifferent actions. He always behaves with particular affability to the D—— of H——. One evening, before the play began, his Grace and I were standing accidentally with Count Finkenstein, in a room adjoining to the great apartment where the company were. The King entered alone, when he was not expected, and immediately began a conversation with the D——.

He

He asked several questions relating to the British constitution; particularly at what age a Peer could take his seat in Parliament? When the Duke replied, "At twenty-one." It is evident from that, said the King, that the English patricians acquire the necessary talents for legislation much sooner than those of ancient Rome, who were not admitted into the senate till the age of forty.

He then enquired about the state of Lord Chat-ham's health, and expressed high esteem for the character of that minister. He asked me if I had received letters by the last post, and if they mentioned any thing of the affairs in America? He said there were accounts from Holland, that the English troops had been driven from Boston, and that the Americans were in possession of that place. I told him our letters informed us, that the army had left Boston to make an attack with more effect elsewhere.

He smiled, and said,—If you will not allow the retreat to have been an affair of necessity, you will at least admit, that it was "*tout-à-fait à propos*."

He said he heard that some British officers had gone into the American service, and mentioned Colonel Lee, whom he had seen at his court. He observed, that it was a difficult thing to govern men
by

by force at such a distance ;—that if the Americans should be beat (which appeared a little problematical), still it would be next to impossible to continue to draw from them a revenue by taxation ;—that if we intended conciliation with America, some of our measures were too rough ; and if we intended its subjection, they were too gentle. He concluded by saying, “ Enfin, Messieurs, je ne comprends pas ces choses là ; je n’ai point de colonie ; j’espère que vous vous tirerez bien d’affaire, mais elle me parôit un peu épineuse.” Having said this, he walked into the Princess’s apartment, to lead her to the play-house, while we joined the company already assembled there. The tragedy of Mahomet was performed, which, in my opinion, is the finest of all Voltaire’s dramatic pieces, and that in which Le Kain appears to the greatest advantage.

As most people are desirous to be made acquainted with every thing which regards the King of Prussia, I am, perhaps, in danger of lengthening my descriptions with a tedious minuteness. I do not, however, pretend to draw a complete portrait of this monarch. That must be the work of much abler painters, who have seen him in a more familiar manner, and whose colours can give an expression worthy of the original. I shall only attempt to give a faithful sketch of such features as I was able

to seize during the transient views I myself had, or which I have learnt from those who have passed with him many of the hours, which he dedicates to free conversation and the pleasures of the table.

The king of Prussia is below the middle size, well made, and remarkably active for his time of life. He has become hardy by exercise and a laborious life; for his constitution originally seems to have been none of the strongest. His look announces spirit and penetration. He has fine blue eyes; and, in my opinion, his countenance upon the whole is agreeable. Some who have seen him are of a different opinion. All who judge from his portraits only, must be so; for although I have seen many, which have a little resemblance of him, and some which have a great deal, yet none of them do him justice. His features acquire a wonderful degree of animation, while he converses. This is entirely lost upon canvas.

He stoops considerably, and inclines his head almost constantly to one side.

His tone of voice is the clearest, and most agreeable in conversation I ever heard.

He speaks a great deal, yet those who hear him regret that he does not speak a great deal more. His observations are always lively, very often just,

and few men possess the talent of repartee in greater perfection.

He hardly ever varies his dress, which consists of a blue coat, lined and faced with red, and a yellow waistcoat and breeches. He always wears boots, with hussar tops, which fall in wrinkles about his ankles, and are oftener of a dark brown than a black colour.

His hat would be thought extravagantly large in England, though it is of the size commonly used by the Prussian officers of cavalry. He generally wears one of the large side corners over his forehead and eyes, and the front cock at one side.

He wears his hair cued behind, and dressed with a single buckle on each side. From their being very carelessly put up and unequally powdered, we may naturally conclude, that the friseur has been greatly hurried in the execution of his office.

He uses a very large gold snuff-box, the lid ornamented with diamonds, and takes an immoderate quantity of Spanish snuff, the marks of which very often appear on his waistcoat and breeches. These are also liable to be soiled by the paws of two or three Italian greyhounds, which he often caresses.

He dresses as soon as he gets up in the morning. This takes up but a few minutes, and serves for the

the v
King
morr
dicall
or an
arran
for m
to Po
Son
netrat
mark
conv
comp
All
ters.
this f
have
wished
sign, h
any o
portun
The
in wri
busines
address
pencil
given,

the whole day. It has often been said, that the King of Prussia's hours, from four or five in the morning till ten at night, are all dedicated methodically to particular occupations, either of business or amusement. This is certainly true; and the arrangement has not sustained such an interruption for many years, as since the present company came to Potsdam.

Some, who pretend to more than common penetration, assert, that at present they can perceive marks of uneasiness in his countenance, and seem convinced, that there will not be such another company at Sans-Souci during this reign.

All business with the King is transacted by letters. Every petition or proposal must be made in this form, which is adhered to so invariably, as I have been assured, that if any of his Generals wished to promote a cadet to the rank of an ensign, he would not venture to make his proposal in any other manner, even though he had daily opportunities of conversing with his Majesty.

The meanest of his subjects may apply to him in writing, and are sure of an answer. His first business every morning is the perusing the papers addressed to him. A single word written with his pencil on the margin, indicates the answer to be given, which is afterwards made out in form by

his secretaries. This method affords the King time to deliberate on the justice and propriety of every demand, and prevents the possibility of his being surpris'd into a promise, which it might be inconvenient to perform.

He sits down to dinner precisely at noon. Of late he allows more time to his repast than formerly. It is generally after three before he leaves the company. Eight or nine of his officers are commonly invited to dine with him. Since our coming to Potsdam, Count Nesselrode, and the Abbé Bastiani, two men of letters, were the only company besides the officers, who dined with the King, while he lived in his usual way at the Old Palace of Sans-Souci; and these two were then of his party almost every day. The Count has now left this Court; the Abbé has an apartment in the Palace. He is an Italian by birth, a man of wit, and an excellent companion.

At table, the King likes that every person should appear to be on a footing, and that the conversation should be carried on with perfect freedom. The thing, by the way, is impossible. That confidential unrestrained flow of the heart, which takes place in a society of equals, is a pleasure, which a despotic Prince can never taste. How-

ever,

ever
they
At
in a g
you fl
piety
ceive
to you
orders
" Qu
couvre
son be
Nol
than t
repeate
is at o
mind,
who h
any oth
had a p
Emper
numbe
them.
place
the Ki
" Ven

ever, his Majesty desires that it may be so, and they make the best of it they can.

At one of these meetings, when the King was in a gay humour, he said to Bastiani, — When you shall obtain the tiara, which your exemplary piety must one day procure you, how will you receive me when I arrive at Rome to pay my duty to your Holiness? — I will immediately give orders, replied the Abbé, with great readiness, “*Qu'on fasse entrer l'aigle noir, — qu'il me couvre de ses ailes, mais — qu'il m'épargne de son bec.*”

Nobody says more lively things in conversation than the King himself. Many of his bon mots are repeated here. I shall only mention one, which is at once an instance of his wit, and greatness of mind, in rendering justice to the merit of a man, who has caused him more vexation than perhaps any other person alive. When the King of Prussia had a personal meeting some years since with the Emperor, they always dined together, a certain number of their principal officers being with them. One day, General Laudhon was going to place himself at the bottom of the table, when the King, who was at the head, called to him, “*Venez, je vous en prie, Monsieur Laudhon, placez*”

placez vous ici. J' aime infiniment mieux vous avoir de mon cotè que vis-à-vis."

Though all the cordiality of friendship, and the full charms of unreserved society, cannot exist, where the fortune of every other individual depends on the will of one of the company; yet the King endeavours to put every one as much at his ease, as the nature of the case will admit, and I have heard of his bearing some very severe retorts with perfect good humour. He has too much wit himself, and is too fond of it in others, to repel its attacks with any other weapons than those which it furnishes. None but the most absurd of dunces could attempt to rally, without being able to allow of raillery; and only the meanest of souls would think of revenging the liberties taken with a companion by the power of a King.

A very striking instance of the freedom which may be used with him occurred a little before the late reviews, and what makes it more remarkable, it happened, not during the gaiety of the table, but on the very scene of military strictness.

Two regiments were in the field. That of General ——— was one of them. This officer is fond of company, and passes more of his time in the society of strangers, and with the foreign ministers, than most others in the Prussian service.

Something,

Something, it is probable, had chagrined the king that morning. While the regiment advanced in a line, he said to the General, who stood near him, "Votre regiment n'est pas aligné Monsieur ———, et ce n'est pas surprenant, vous jouez tant aux cartes." The General called out instantly with a loud voice to the regiment, *Alte!* and they immediately stopped. Then, turning to the King, he said, "Il n'est pas question, Sire, de mes cartes — Mais, ayez la bonté de regarder si ce regiment n'est pas aligné." — The regiment was in a very straight line, and the King moved away without speaking, and seemingly displeased, not with the General, but with himself. This manly officer never had reason afterwards to believe that the King had taken his freedom amiss.

It is absolutely impossible for any man to enjoy an office in the King of Prussia's service, without performing the duty of it. He is himself active and assiduous, and he makes it a point that all his ministers and servants shall be so too. But to those who know their business, and perform it exactly, he is an easy and equitable master.

A gentleman, who has been many years about his person, and is now one of his aid-de-camps, assured me of this: — The King understands what ought to be done; and his servants are never ex-

posed to the ridiculous or contradictory orders of ignorance, or the mortifications of caprice.

His favourites, of whatever kind, never were able to acquire influence over him in any thing regarding business. No body ever knew better how to discriminate the merit of those who serve him in the important departments of state, from theirs who contribute to his amusement. A man who performs the duties of his office with alertness and fidelity, has nothing to apprehend from the King's being fond of the company and conversation of his enemy. Let the one be regaled at the King's table every day, while the other never receives a single invitation; yet the real merit of both is known; and if his adversary should ever try to turn the King's favour to the purposes of private hatred or malice, the attempt will be repelled with disdain, and the evil he intended to another will fall on himself.

DR. MOORE.

SECT.

SECT. XXI.

OF THE HEREDITARY PRINCE OF PRUSSIA.

THE Hereditary Prince of Prussia lives in a small house in the town of Potsdam. His appointments do not admit of that degree of magnificence, which might be expected in the heir of the crown; —but he displays a spirit of hospitality far more obliging than magnificence, and doubly meritorious, considering the very moderate revenue allowed him. We generally sup there two or three times a week.

The Prince is not often of the King's parties, nor is it imagined that he enjoys a great share of his uncle's favour. In what degree he possesses the talents of a general is not known, as he was too young to have any command during the late war. But he certainly has a very just understanding, which has been improved by study. He has taken some pains to acquire the English language, to which he was induced by an admiration of several English authors, whose works he had read in French and German. He is now able to read English prose with tolerable facility, and has been of late

studying Shakespear, having actually read two or three of his plays.

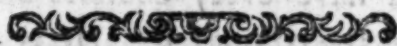
I took the liberty to observe, that as Shakespear's genius had traced every labyrinth, and penetrated into every recess of the human heart, his sentiments could not fail to please his Royal Highness; but as his language was uncommonly bold and figurative, and full of allusions to national customs, and the manners of our island two centuries ago, the English themselves, who had not made a particular study of his works, did not always comprehend their full energy. I added, that to transfuse the soul of Shakespear into a translation, was impossible; and to taste all his beauties in the original, required such a knowledge of the English manners and language, as few foreigners, even after a long residence in the capital, could attain.

The Prince said he was aware of all this; yet he was determined to struggle hard for some acquaintance with an author so much admired by the English nation; that though he should never be able to taste all his excellencies, he was convinced he should understand enough to recompence him for his trouble; that he had already studied some detached parts, which he thought superior to any thing he had ever met with in the works of any other poet.

His

His Royal Highness attends to military business with as much assiduity as most officers of the same rank in the army; for in the Prussian service, no degree of eminence in the article of birth can excuse a remission in the duties of that profession. He is much esteemed by the army, and considered as an exceeding good officer. To the frankness of a soldier he joins the integrity of a German, and is beloved by the public in general, on account of his good nature, affability, and humane turn of mind.

DR. MOORE.



SECT. XXII.

OF THE EMPEROR OF GERMANY.

THE Emperor is of a middle size, well made, and of a fair complexion. He has a considerable resemblance to his sister, the Queen of France, which, in my opinion, is saying a great deal in favour of his looks. Till I saw something of his usual behaviour, I did not think it possible for a person in such an elevated situation, to put every body with whom he conversed upon so easy a footing.

His manner is affable, obliging, and perfectly free from the reserved and lofty deportment assumed by some on account of high birth. Whoever has the honour to be in company with him, so far from being checked by such despicable pride, has need to be on his guard, not to adopt such a degree of familiarity as, whatever the condition of the one might permit, would be highly improper in the other to use.

He is regular in his way of life, moderate in his pleasures, steady in his plans, and diligent in business. He is fond of his army, and inclines that the soldiers should have every comfort and necessary consistent with their situation. He is certainly an œconomist, and lavishes very little money on useless pomp, mistresses, or favourites; and it is, I suppose, on no better foundation than this, that his enemies accuse him of avarice.

I cannot help regarding œconomy as one of the most useful qualities in a prince. Liberality, even when pushed to an imprudent length, may, in a private person, proceed from a kind of greatness of mind, because his fortune is in every sense his own, and he can injure no body but himself in lavishing it away. He knows that when it is gone, no body will reimburse him for his extravagance. He seems, therefore, to have taken the resolution to
submit

submit to the inconveniency of future poverty, rather than renounce the present happiness of acting with a magnificent liberality, and bestowing on others more than he can afford.

This is not the case with a prince. What he squanders is not his own, but the public money. He knows that his pomp and splendour will be kept up, and that his subjects, not himself, are to feel the inconveniencies of his prodigality. When I hear, therefore, that a king has given great sums of money to any particular person; from the sums given, the person who receives it, the motive for the gift, and other circumstances, I can judge whether it is well or ill disposed of; but in either case, it cannot be called generosity.

The virtue of generosity consists in a man's depriving himself of something for the sake of another. There can be no generosity in giving to John what James must replace the next moment. What is called generosity in kings, very often consists in bestowing that money on the idle part of their subjects which they have squeezed from the industrious. I have heard a parcel of fiddlers and opera dancers praise a prince for his noble and generous behaviour to them, while men near his person, of useful talents and real worth, were distressed for bread. The Emperor certainly has none of that kind of generosity.

His

His usual dress (the only one indeed in which I ever saw him, except at the feast of the Knights of St. Stephen) is a plain uniform of white faced with red. When he goes to Laxenberg, Schonbrun, and other places near Vienna, he generally drives two horses in an open chaise, with a servant behind, and no other attendant of any kind. He very seldom allows the guard to turn out, as he passes through the gate. No body ever had a stronger disposition to judicious enquiry. He is fond of conversing with ingenious people. When he hears of any person, of whatever rank or country, being distinguished for any particular talent, he is eager to converse with him, and turns the conversation to the subject on which that person is thought to excel, drawing from him all the useful information he can. Of all the means of knowledge, this is perhaps the most powerful, and the most proper that can be used by one whose more necessary occupations do not leave him much time for study.

He seems to be of opinion, that the vanity and ignorance of many princes are frequently owing to the forms in which they are intrenched, and to their being deprived of the advantages which the rest of mankind enjoy from a free comparison and exchange of sentiment. He is convinced, that unless a king can contrive to live in some societies on
a footing

a footing of equality, and can weigh his own merit, without throwing his guards and pomp into the scale, it will be difficult for him to know either the world or himself.

One evening at the Countess Walstein's, the conversation leading that way, the Emperor enumerated some remarkable and ludicrous instances of the inconveniencies of *étiquette*, which had occurred at a certain court. One person hinted at the effectual means his Majesty had used to banish every inconveniency of that kind from the court of Vienna; to which he replied, It would be hard indeed, if, because I have the ill fortune to be an Emperor, I should be deprived of the pleasures of social life, which are so much to my taste. All the grimace and parade to which people in my situation are accustomed from their cradle, have not made me so vain, as to imagine that I am in any essential quality superior to other men; and if I had any tendency to such an opinion, the surest way to get rid of it is the method I take of mixing in society, where I have daily occasions of finding myself inferior in talents to those I meet with. Conscious of this, it would afford me no enjoyment to assume airs of a superiority, which I feel does not exist. I endeavour therefore to please, and to be pleased; and as much as the inconveniency of my situation will

will permit, to enjoy the blessings of society like other men, convinced that the man who is secluded from those, and raises himself above friendship, is also raised above happiness, and deprived of the means of acquiring knowledge.

This kind of language is not uncommon with poor philosophers; but I imagine it is rarely held by princes, and the inferences to be drawn from it more rarely put in practice.

A few days after this, there was an exhibition of fire-works on the Prater. This is a large park, planted with wood, and surrounded by the Danube, over which there is a wooden bridge. No carriages being allowed to pass, the company leave their coaches at one end, and walk. There is a narrow path railed off on one side of the bridge. Many people very injudiciously took this path, to which there is an easy entrance at one end, but the exit is difficult at the other; for only one person can go out at a time. The path, therefore, was very soon choaked up; the unfortunate passengers crept on at a snail's pace, and in the most straitened and disagreeable manner imaginable; whilst those who had kept the wide path in the middle of the bridge, like the fortunate and wealthy in their journey through life, moved along at their ease, totally regardless of the wretched circumstances of their fellow-passengers.

Some

Some few of the prisoners in the narrow passage, who were of a small size and uncommon address, crawled under the rail, and got into the broad walk in the middle, but all who were tall, and of a larger make, were obliged to remain and submit to their fate. An Englishman, who had been at the Countess Walfstein's, when the Emperor expressed himself as above mentioned, was of the last class. The Emperor, as he passed, seeing that those of a small size extricated themselves, while the Englishman remained fixed in a very awkward situation, called out, "Ah, Monsieur! Je vous ai bien annoncé combien il est incommode d'être trop grand. A présent vous devez être bien de mon avis. Mais comme je ne puis rien faire pour vous soulager, je vous recommande à Saint George."

There are people who, having heard of the Emperor's uncommon affability, and of his total contempt of pomp and parade, of which the bulk of mankind are so much enamoured, have asserted that the whole is affectation. But if the whole tenor of any person's words is to be considered as affectation, I do not know by what means we are to get at the bottom of his real character. Yet, people who have a violent taste for any particular thing, are extremely ready to believe, that those who have not the same taste are affected.

DR. MOORE.

SECT. XXIII.

OF THE IDOLATRY OF THE ROMAN
CATHOLICS.

THE preference which is given by individuals in Roman Catholic countries, to particular saints, proceeds sometimes from a supposed connection between the characters of the saints and the votaries ; men expect the greatest favour and indulgence from those who most resemble themselves, and naturally admire others for the qualities which they value most in their own character.

A French officer of dragoons, being at Rome, went to view the famous statue of Moses, by Michael Angelo. The artist has conveyed into this master-piece, in the opinion of some, all the dignity which a human form and human features are capable of receiving. He has endeavoured to give this statue a countenance worthy of the great legislator of the Jews, the favourite of heaven, who had conversed face to face with the Deity. The officer happened to be acquainted with the history of Moses, but he laid no great stress on any of these circumstances. He admired him much more on
account

account of one adventure, in which he imagined Moses had acquitted himself like a man of spirit, and as he himself would have done :—" Voilà qui est terrible ! voilà qui est sublime !" cried he at sight of the statue ; and after a little pause he added :—" On voit là un drôle qui a donné des coups de bâton en son tems, et qui a tué son homme."

The crucifixes, and statues, and pictures of saints, with which Popish churches are filled, were no doubt intended to awaken devotion when it became drowsy, and to excite in the mind gratitude and veneration for the holy persons they represent. But it cannot be denied, that the gross imaginations of the generality of mankind, are exceedingly prone to forget the originals, and transfer their adoration to the senseless figures which they behold, and before which they kneel. So that whatever was the original design, and whatever effects those statues and pictures have on the minds of calm, sensible Roman Catholics, it is certain that they often are the objects of as complete idolatry as ever was practised in Athens or Rome, before the statues of Jupiter or Apollo.

On what other principle do such multitudes flock from all the Roman Catholic countries in Europe, to the shrine of our Lady at Loretto? Any statue of the Virgin would serve as effectually as that to recal

recal her to the memory ; and people may adore her as devoutly in their own parish churches, as in the chapel at Loretto. The pilgrims therefore must be persuaded, that there is some divine influence or intelligence in the statue which is kept there ; that it has a consciousness of all the trouble they have taken, and the inconveniencies to which they have been exposed, by long journies, for the sole purpose of kneeling before it in preference to all other images.

It was probably on account of this tendency of the human mind, that the Jews were forbid to make unto themselves any graven image. This indeed seems to have been the only method of securing that superstitious people from idolatry ; and notwithstanding the peremptory tenor of the commandment, neither the zeal nor remonstrances of their judges and prophets could always prevent their making idols, nor hinder their worshipping them wherever they found them ready made.

Statues and pictures of saints, which have been long in particular families, are generally kept with great care and attention. The proprietors often have the same kind of attachment to them, that the ancient heathens had to their Dii Penates. They are considered as tutelary and domestic divinities, from whom the family expect protection.

When

When a series of unfortunate events happens in a family, it sometimes creates a suspicion that the family statues have lost their influence. This also is a very ancient sentiment. Suetonius informs us, that the fleet of Augustus having been dispersed by a storm, and many of the ships lost, the Emperor gave orders that the statue of Neptune should not be carried in procession with those of the other Gods, from an opinion that the God of the Sea was unwilling or unable to protect his navy, and in either case he deemed him not worthy of any public mark of distinction.

The genuine tenets of the Roman Catholic church certainly do not authorise any of the superstitions above mentioned, which are generally confined to the credulous and illiterate in the lower ranks of life. Yet instances are sometimes to be met with in a higher sphere. A Frenchman in a creditable way of life, had a small figure of our Saviour on the cross, of very curious workmanship; he offered it for sale to an English gentleman of my acquaintance: after expatiating on the excellency of the workmanship, he told him he had long kept this crucifix with the most pious care; that he had always addressed it in his private devotion, and that in return he had expected some degree of protection and favour; instead of which he had of late
been

been remarkably unfortunate ; that all the tickets he had in the lottery had proved blanks ; and having had a great share in the cargo of a ship coming from the West Indies, he had recommended it in the most fervent manner in his prayers to the crucifix, and that he might give no offence, by any appearance of want of faith, he had not insured the goods ; notwithstanding all which, the vessel had been shipwrecked, and the cargo totally lost, though the sailors, in whose preservation he had no concern, had been all saved. “ Enfin, Monsieur,” cried he, with an accent of indignation mingled with regret, and raising his shoulders above his ears, “ Enfin, Monsieur, il m’a manqué, et je vends mon Christ.”

Happy for Christians of every denomination, could they abide by the plain, rational, benevolent precepts of the Christian religion, rejecting all the conceits of superstition, which never fail to deform its original beauty, and to corrupt its intrinsic purity !

DR. MOORE.

SECT. XXIV.

OF COPENHAGEN. A. D. 1774.

I FIND hardly any inconveniency resulting from my ignorance of the Danish language. Every person of fashion speaks French, and many of them English. The gentlemen of the army and navy here in particular, are almost universally used to these languages. They are, at least several of them with whom I have fallen into company, extremely disposed to treat a stranger with every mark of urbanity and politeness. One of them has already promised to accompany me over the island of Zealand, and to be my conductor on a tour I propose making to see the royal palaces.

Though the month of May will begin in a few days, the weather is still very cold here. We have had hail almost every day since my arrival; nor are there as yet any marks of that sweet season, which the Italians so justly denominate, the *Gioventu del anno*, but which is pretty much unknown to Danish poets. Indeed, I apprehend the year is more properly divided here into the summer and winter, than as with us into four seasons. A short summer succeeds to the long series of cold and
darkness,

darkness, which environs them from October till April; and during this period, they often experience very great heats for a few days, or sometimes weeks. Certainly man is much affected by physical causes, and one is not surprised to find the elegant arts chiefly confined to luxurious and southern climates, and faintly raising their heads amid these snowy and inhospitable regions, where the inhabitants seem, in some degree, to partake of the asperities of their soil, and where royal munificence, however unbounded, can only raise a few sickly and straggling plants.

They seem to have a great turn for politics here, and as it may not be quite so safe to inspect too deeply into the conduct of their own sovereign and statesmen, they make themselves some amends by interesting themselves in those of the English nation. I am asked a thousand questions here, in every company, about the inhabitants of Boston, and relative to the East India-affairs. They are unanimous in opinion, that the colonies will be soon absolutely free; and they give me a look of incredibility, and a significant shake of the head, when I assure them, that Boston must submit, and that government have uniformly embraced the most gentle, mild, and parental measures; I see they don't

do not believe me, and I am obliged to refer them to futurity for the test of my assertions.

So few persons visit this metropolis or kingdom from motives of curiosity, that they are quite surprised when I assure them I have no sort of business here, and am only employed in the search of knowledge. Indeed, I apprehend, a month or five weeks is fully adequate to the completion of these purposes; and I shall not delay my departure an hour after that time.

There is no face of industry or business here; and Copenhagen, though one of the finest ports in the world, can boast of little commerce. The public places are filled with officers either in the land or sea service, and they appear to constitute three-fourths of the audience at the comedy and opera. The number of forces are, indeed, much too large for this little kingdom, which has not been engaged in war these fifty years. They can boast, 'tis true, a vast extent of dominion; but of what importance are the barren and almost uninhabited mountains of Norway and Lapland, stretching to the pole? or the plains of Iceland, where the inhabitants are yet, and will probably ever remain in the most profound barbarism? Their German dominions in Holstein are by far the most rich, and furnish a large part of the royal revenue.

There needs, indeed, no stronger proof of the poverty of the kingdom, than the scarcity of specie. I have seen no gold, and hardly any silver. They pay every thing in paper; and if you lose a single dollar at the card-table, or the billiard table, it is given in a bill. I received two hundred rix-dollars yesterday morning, and not a single one in money.

The police of Copenhagen is exceedingly good, and one may walk through the whole city at midnight with the most perfect safety. No robberies, no assassinations are heard of. They wear no cloaks, nor conceal any stilletoes under their habits, as in the southern kingdoms of Europe. Indeed, it is usually almost as quiet here at eleven o'clock at night as in a country village, and scarce a coach rattles through the streets.

I do not apprehend this capital can be above the fourth part of the size of London, possibly not so much. It is fortified towards the land by a fosse, always full of water. The streets are commonly of a good breadth, and the houses very neat and handsome. There is one very beautiful place here, which approaches nearer to a circus than a square; each side or division of which is only one palace, and in the center is an equestrian statue in bronze of the late King Frederick V. I must own I was
much

much more pleased with this, than with the Place de Victories at Paris, and think it has a much better effect.

WRAXALL.



SECT. XXV.

OF THE COURT AT COPENHAGEN.

I HAVE not had the honour of being presented to the sovereign here, as is customary with strangers from the other kingdoms of Europe. It is sufficient that I am an Englishman not to wish it; and, indeed, with so jealous an eye are we regarded, at present, in this capital, that I can assure you, because I have it from the most respectable and incontestible authority, that so little an individual as myself, so humble and unknown a traveller as I am, is not only publicly talked of, but even suspected as a spy, because I came from England, and have no avowed motive, except curiosity and knowledge. I have never, therefore, been at the levee, which is every Friday; but I go to the drawing-room, and mingle unnoticed among the

H 2

crowd.

crowd. I was there last night, when his majesty, the queen dowager, and Prince Frederick the king's brother, were present. To give you a picture of the court as it now exists, I must carry you back to the time of the late celebrated and unhappy favourite, Count Struensee. I have made it my endeavour, since my arrival here, to gain the most authentic and unprejudiced intelligence respecting him, and the late extraordinary revolution which expelled a queen from her throne and kingdom, and brought the ministers to the scaffold.

I shall only mention some few anecdotes, which elucidate his character, and with which many may be unacquainted; though, as I never perused the printed account of his life and trial, which appeared in England, I must be excused if I repeat what is contained there.

Struensee had not any noble blood in his veins, nor consequently any hereditary and prescriptive title to the immediate guidance of affairs of state. Fortune, and a train of peculiar circumstances, coinciding with his own talents and address, seem to have drawn him from his native mediocrity of condition, and placed him in an elevated rank. He originally practised physic at Altena on the Elbe, and afterwards attended the present king of Denmark on his travels into England, in quality of physician.

cian. On his return, he advanced by rapid strides in the royal favour, and seems to have eminently possessed the powers of pleasing, since he became equally the favourite of both the king and queen. He was invested with the order of St. Matilda, instituted in honour of her majesty, created a count, and possessed unlimited ministerial power. His conduct, in this sudden and uncommon eminence, marks a bold and daring mind; perhaps I might add, an expanded and patriotic heart. Un-
 awed by the precarious tenure of courtly greatness, and more peculiarly of his own, he began a general reform. The state felt him through all her members. The finances, chancery, army, navy, nobles, peasants — all were sensible of his influence. He not only dictated, but penned his replies to every important question or dispatch; and a petition, or a scheme of public import and utility, rarely waited two hours for an answer. At present, I am told, you may be two months without receiving any. The civil judicature of this capital was then vested in thirty magistrates. Struensee sent a message to this tribunal, demanding to know the annual salary or pension annexed to each member. Rather alarmed at this enquiry, they sent an answer, in which they diminished their emoluments two thirds, and estimated them at

1500, instead of 4000 rix-dollars. The count then informed them, that his majesty had no farther occasion for their services; but in his royal munificence and liberality, was graciously pleased to continue to them the third part of their avowed incomes, as a proof of his satisfaction with their conduct. He at the same time constituted another court, composed only of six persons of approved integrity, to whom the same power was delegated. He proceeded to purge the chancery, and other bodies of the law. Then entering on the military department, he, at one stroke, broke all the horse-guards, and afterwards the regiment of Norwegian foot-guards, the finest corps of the service, and who were not disbanded without a short, but very dangerous sedition. Still proceeding in this salutary, but most critical and perilous achievement, he ultimately began to attempt a diminution of the power of the nobles, and to set the farmers and peasants at perfect liberty. We must not, therefore, wonder that he fell a victim to such measures, and that all parties joined in his destruction. These were his real crimes, and not that he was too acceptable to the queen, which only formed a pretext. It was the minister, and not the man, who had become obnoxious. I do not pretend, in the latter capacity, either to excuse or condemn

condemn him ; but as a politician, I rank him with the Clarendons and the Mores, whom tyranny, or public baseness, and want of virtue, have brought, in almost every age, to an untimely and ignominious exit ; but to whose memory impartial posterity have done ample justice. Yet I must avow, that though I cannot think Struensee made a bad use, he certainly made a violent and imprudent one, of his extensive power. He seems, if one may judge from his actions, to have been in some measure intoxicated with royal favour and such accumulated honours, and not to have adverted sufficiently to the examples which history furnishes of Wolsey's in former days, and of Choiseuls in modern times, who most strikingly evince the slippery foundation of political grandeur. When he was even pressed only a short time before his seizure, to withdraw from court, and pass the Belts, with the most ample security for his annual remittance of forty, fifty, a hundred thousand dollars, an unhappy fascination detained him, in defiance of every warning, and reserved him for the prison and the block. The Queen Dowager, and Prince Frederic, were only the feeble instruments to produce this catastrophe, as being by their rank immediately about the person of the sovereign ; though common report has talked loudly of the former's intrigue, and attri-

buted it to her imaginary abilities. The only mark of capacity or address they exhibited, was in preserving a secrecy, which deluded Struensee and the Queen Matilda, till the time of their being arrested. I have been assured, that on the last levee day preceding this event, the Count was habited with uncommon magnificence, and never received greater homage or court servility from the crowd, than when on the verge of ruin. On the night fixed for his seizure, there was a *bal paré* in the palace; the Queen, after dancing as usual, one country dance with the King, gave her hand to Struensee during the rest of the evening. She retired about two in the morning, and was followed by him and Count Brandt. The moment was now come. The Queen Dowager, and her son Prince Frederic, hastened to the King's private chamber, where he was already in bed. They kneeled down beside it, and implored him with tears and expostulations to save himself and Denmark from impending destruction, by arresting those whom they called the authors of it. 'Tis said, the King was not easily induced to sign the order, but did it with reluctance and hesitation. At length, their entreaties prevailed, and he affixed his sign manual to the paper. Colonel Koller Banner instantly repaired to Struensee's apartment, which, as well as Brandt's,

Brandt's, was in the palace ; they were both seized nearly at the same instant, and, as all defence was vain, hurried away immediately to the citadel. When Count Struensee stepped out of the coach, he said with a smile to the commandant, " I believe you are not a little surprised at seeing me brought here a prisoner." " No, and please your Excellence," replied the old officer bluntly ; " I am not at all surprised, but on the contrary, have long expected you." It was five o'clock in the morning when the Count Rantzau came to the door of her Majesty's anti-chamber, and knocked for admittance. One of the women about the Queen's person was ordered to wake her, and give her information that she was arrested. They then put her into one of the King's coaches, drove her down to Elsinor, and shut her up in the castle of Cronsborg.

Meanwhile, as they dreaded an insurrection in Copenhagen, every military precaution was taken to prevent it. The most infamous and silly reports were circulated among the populace, to render the state prisoners odious : that they had put poison in the king's coffee to destroy him ; that they intended to declare him incapable of governing ; to send the Dowager Queen Juliana out of the kingdom, as well as her son Prince Frederic, and to proclaim Matilda regent. To confirm these extraordinary

and contradictory reports, the King himself and his brother appeared in a state-coach, and paraded through the streets of the city, to show himself unhurt, and as if escaped from the most horrid conspiracy.

During these transactions, Struensee and Brandt were detained in the most rigorous imprisonment. They loaded the former with very heavy chains about his arms and legs, and he was at the same time fixed to the wall by an iron bar. I have seen the room, which is not above ten or twelve feet square, with a little bed in it, and a miserable iron stove. Yet here, in this abode of misery, did he, though chained, complete with a pencil an account of his life and conduct as a minister, which is penned, as I have been assured, with uncommon genius. A tribunal was appointed for the trial of the Queen and the two Counts, and a counsel assigned for each, to preserve an appearance of justice and equity. All the world know the result, and the winding up of the whole on the 28th of April, 1772. I shall, however, mention some particulars relative to Count Brandt, as they are very remarkable and equally true; nor do I apprehend that many in England have ever heard them.

This unfortunate man rose chiefly under Struensee's auspices, though he was originally of an honourable

nour
cour
Here
with
leng
they
called
temp
to his
choak
at, th
him,
superf
and p
the q
King
the ci
this bl
destruc
made t
said, h
person,
His lav
for hin
differen
defendi
of our

nourable descent. During a residence which the court made at one of the royal palaces, that of Herseholm, it happened that his Majesty quarrelled with Brandt, and, which was singular enough, challenged him. This the Count declined. When they met soon after, the King repeated his defiance; called him coward; and Brandt still behaving with temper, as became a subject, he thrust his hand into his mouth, seized his tongue, and had very nearly choaked him. In this situation can it be wondered at, that he should bite the King's finger, or strike him, or both? Self-preservation must necessarily supersede every other feeling at such a moment, and plead his pardon. By Struensee's mediation the quarrel was immediately made up, and the King promised never more to remember or resent the circumstance of his striking him. Yet was this blow, given to preserve himself from imminent destruction, and from the fury of an enraged man, made the pretence for his condemnation. They said, he had lifted his hand against the King's sacred person, which was death by the laws of Denmark. His lawyer, I am told, made an excellent defence for him, and very forcibly remarked the essential difference between assaulting the sovereign, and defending himself from a private attack. "One of our former monarchs, said he, (Christian V.)

was used frequently to unbend himself among his nobles. On these occasions it was his custom to say, 'The King is not at home.' All the courtiers then behaved with the utmost freedom and familiarity, unrestrained by the royal presence. When he chose to resume his kingly dignity, he said, 'The King is again at home.' But what, added he, must we do now, when the King is never at home?" This seems more like the speech of an Englishman than a Dane, and breathes a manly and unfettered spirit.

The skulls and bones of these unhappy men are yet exposed on wheels about a mile and a half out of town. I have viewed them with mingled commiseration and horror. They hold up an awful and affecting lesson for future statesmen.

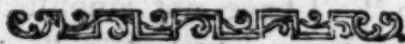
I have been assured, that Struensee resigned himself to his own sentence without murmuring, or attempting to deprecate the blow; but that he expressed the utmost pity and abhorrence at the flagrant injustice committed in sentencing Count Brandt to the same death. They have portraits of Struensee in all the shops, with this motto round them; "*Mala multa Struens-se ipsum perdidit.*" You see it is a miserable sort of pun upon his name. Yet, in defiance of all the calumnies of a triumphant party, the terrors of a despotic government, and the
natural

natural reserve among the people, there are, even here, who dare to speak, though ambiguously, their genuine sentiments. "Sir," said a man of sense and honour to me, a few days since, "between ourselves, all is not as it should be; we have at present neither king nor minister. An imbecility, mingled with disorder, characterizes our government. The effects are too visible. The blue and white ribbons are prostituted and contemptible. The finances are in a worse state than when Struensee found them. The army devour us. In Norway, affairs are yet worse. The King is unpopular there, and so little is his authority respected, that the Norwegians have refused, and still refuse, to pay the capitation tax; nor can it be levied among them." I have not amplified or exaggerated in this picture, which I really believe is too just in most of the particulars. The King has certainly suffered much in his intellectual capacity, and they make very little scruple in general to own it. He can play indeed at cards; he can dance, or go to an opera; but he is doubtless in a state of debility, which disqualifies him for the conducting or superintending affairs of national import and public consequence. These are left to the ministers, who tread very cautiously, and will not presently prosecute Struensee's patriotic measures. His fall

is

is too recent, nor have his bones yet returned to their parent earth. There is a vacuity in his aspect, which is strongly marked; and he is much paler and thinner than when he was on his tour in England. The Queen Dowager and Prince Frederic live in the palace with him, and accompany him, like his shadow, wherever he moves. The Prince has received no other mark of bounty from nature or fortune, than royal birth. He is very much deformed; and this personal imperfection has gained him the appellation of Richard III. among those who do not love the court, though it doubtless originated among the English.

WRAXALL.



SECT. XXVI.

OF STOCKHOLM. A. D. 1774.

AS I approached to this capital, the country appeared more rocky, barren, and desert; and at the distance of a single mile from it, one is tempted to suppose one's-self in the most unfrequented and desolate wild. Nothing marks the vicinity of a great metropolis. Agriculture cannot exert her powers,

nor

nor labour produce harvests where nature has denied the means. The eye discerns nothing on every side except firs and rugged rocks; and it would seem as if famine had here fixed her eternal residence.

I entered Stockholm over a floating bridge of a very considerable length across the river. I was, indeed stopt at the gates; but policy, and not religion, was the cause.

I am lodged at present close to the palace; and, as my landlord informs me, in the very apartments where his Grace the Archbishop of Upsal resided, during six months, previous to the coronation of his present Majesty, which office he performed. You will perhaps suppose from this, that they are very elegant; that the hangings are of tapestry, and the chairs covered with velvet. Nothing less so, I assure you! A monk of La Trappe might almost occupy them without any infringement of his vow of mortification; and though I pay a ducat and a half, or fourteen shillings a week, I was scarce ever so indifferently lodged in any city of Europe. The quality which induced the Archbishop to take them, was, no doubt, their neighbourhood to the palace. It would be difficult to discover any other to recommend them.

I cannot

I cannot say that I have found many charms as yet in this city. The court are all in the country, at their respective palaces, and there is only one public diversion during the week, which is a Swedish opera. What kind of an entertainment this is, and how far the language is capable of musical beauty, I am not yet a judge, as there was no representation last Thursday, which is the night when they usually perform. For want, therefore, of other avocation, I have wandered over every part of the metropolis, and taken different views of it from the numerous eminences which surround it. Perhaps I may be accused of presumption when I assert, that almost in every point of view, the situation of Stockholm is injudicious and improper for the capital of the kingdom. Policy, plenty, and commerce, seem all to dictate another part of Sweden as much more eligible. I shall endeavour to justify my opinion by a few remarks.

The inhabitants themselves assure me, that the place owed its original, only about three centuries ago, to an accidental contingency. The viceroy, who at that time governed the country under Christian II. of Denmark, determined to found a city, and instead of fixing on a proper spot for the execution of his plan, he very wisely set a large piece of wood a-float, down the Meler Lake, and resolved

solved that at whatever place it should stop, there to build his projected town. A small island arrested the stick in its progress, and the name of Stockholm is said to have been given it from this circumstance.

I was shewn the exact point of land where tradition says it happened, and where the first buildings of the city were erected. However this be, it was hardly possible to have found a more barren desert, or a less inviting situation in almost all respects. Even the river has a number of inconveniencies, as it winds in a surprising manner, and having no tides, ships must have a fair wind to reach the town; and should it be contrary, it is absolutely impossible. If I pointed out that part of Sweden, which appears to me designed by nature and wisdom for the foundation of a capital, I should mention Carlsrone. Its central situation between Copenhagen and Petersburg; its vicinity to Pomerania and Germany; the fertile province of Scania, accounted the finest in Sweden, behind it; a port capable of containing the whole fleet, and in which they are at this time always stationed; its climate, more mild and southern than that of Stockholm, by some degrees; all these circumstances seem to leave an unprejudiced person little room to dispute its more advantageous situation.

There

There is somewhat uncommonly savage and inhospitable in the whole circumjacent country here. Even in this lovely season, when all animate and inanimate nature wakes from the long slumber of a polar winter, every thing is joyless and unfertile, and the rays of the sun are reflected from the expanse of stone which invests the city round on every side, and from whose bosom no verdure springs to regale the eye. I repeat instinctively, as I gaze around, the celebrated lines in Churchill's Prophecy of Famine, which, however exaggerated they may be for the country he intended to paint, are almost strictly and literally true here; nor am I surprised to find a Christian flying from these uncivilized and unlettered regions, to the abodes of art and elegance.

This kingdom has, however, been more productive of immortal and sublime spirits, than all the others of the north. I feel myself affected with a reverential awe, as I walk through the church where repose the great names of Gustavus Adolphus, of Torstenson, of Baner, and Charles XII. I tread with decent humility over the vaults where their bodies are interred, and find a melancholy satisfaction in surveying the marble raised to their deathless fame.

I have conversed several times since my arrival
here

here with Swedes on the subject of the victories and death of the last of these heroes. They are almost unanimous in the apprehension, or rather avowal, that he was put to death by those about him, and did not fall by a shot from the walls of Fredericshall, as is commonly supposed. As every circumstance relative to the fall of so extraordinary a man interests, and as there seems great reason to imagine he did not die by the chance of war, I hope I shall not give offence, if I am somewhat minute on this article.

Monsieur Voltaire has taken great pains to prove the contrary, and to vindicate the engineer who accompanied him, at the time, from so foul a suspicion. I however, think his reasons very apocryphal, and even some of the facts he relates, as rather tending to give rise to an opposite conclusion. "The King," says he, "walked out to view the state of the advances made by his forces; it was night. He kneeled down the better to inspect them, and leaned his head on his hands. In this attitude, amid the darkness, he received a ball into his temple, and fell on the parapet, fetching a deep sigh. He was dead in an instant; but in that instant he had yet force and courage to put his hand to his sword, and lay in that posture. Merget, a French engineer, immediately said, with a coolness which

which distinguished his character, — The play is over, let us be gone !” I quote by memory, and therefore ask Voltaire’s pardon if I do not exactly and literally relate it, as he has given it to the world ; but nothing material is added or omitted.

The Swedes allow most of these circumstances to be true, though they infer very differently. Is it, say they, probable, that a ball from the fort, fired at random, and in the night, should so exactly enter the King’s brain ? Or, is it not much more natural to believe, that a pistol from some nearer hand gave so well-aimed and decisive a blow ! His attitude indicated an intention of defence from some near attack ; nor would he have laid his hand on his sword to resist a cannon shot.

Merget’s remark was such, as one can with difficulty suppose any one to make on so disastrous and unexpected an event, as the King’s death, and seems rather that of a pre-sentiment of the winding up of this bloody catastrophe. Add to this, that the Swedes were tired of a prince, under whom they had lost their richest provinces, their bravest troops, their national riches ; and who yet, untamed by adversity, pursued an unsuccessful and pernicious war, nor would ever have listened to the voice of peace, or consulted the internal tranquillity of his country. Baron Gortz’s oppressions,
superadded

superadded to these, were intolerable ; and no resource remained unless to dispatch the King. It was a very favourable opportunity, and was improved to the utmost. The Prince of Hesse, his brother-in-law, made little enquiry into the affair, and all passed without noise or tumult.

I have been the more inclined to give credit to this relation of Charles's death, from my own remarks on his dress. In the arsenal they preserve with great care, the cloaths he was habited in at the time he fell. These I have examined very minutely. The coat is a plain blue cloth regimental one, such as every common soldier wore. Round the waist he had a broad buff-leather belt, in which hung his sword. The hat is torn only about an inch square in that part of it which lies over the temple, and certainly would have been much more injured by a large shot. His gloves are made of very fine leather, and as the left one is perfectly clean and unsoiled, could only have been newly put on. The right hand glove is covered in the inside with blood ; and the belt, at that part where the handle or hilt of his sword lay, is likewise bloody ; so that it seems clear he had previously put his hand to his head on receiving the blow, before he attempted to draw his sword, and make resistance. However, as he expired in the instant,

no

no absolute inference can be made; and after having exhausted conjecture, we must draw a veil over this ambiguous and dark transaction, and rest contented with that ignorance and uncertainty which so often waits on the death of sovereigns. Dr. Johnson has drawn the most finished and masterly portrait of this extraordinary man, which ever fell from the pen of genius. The four concluding lines describe his death:

“ His fall was destin’d to a barren strand,
 “ A petty fortress, and a dubious hand;
 “ He left the name at which the world grew pale,
 “ To point a moral, or adorn a tale.”

WRAXALL.



SECT. XXVII.

OF PETERSBURGH. A. D. 1774.

THIS great capital, though only a creation of the present century, has already grown to a vast size, and contains infinitely higher matter of entertainment and instruction, than either of those from whence I am lately come. I am struck with a pleasing astonishment, while I wander among havens,

havens, streets, and public buildings, which have risen as by enchantment, within the memory of men still alive, and have converted the marshy islands of the Neva into one of the most magnificent cities of the earth. The imagination, aided by so many visible objects, rises to the wondrous founder, and beholds in idea the tutelary genius of Peter, yet hovering over the child of his own production, and viewing with a parent's fondness its rising palaces and temples. The names, on which ancient story dwells with so much fondness, sink on a comparison with this immortal man, and the fabulous legislators of Greece and Egypt never presumed to attempt the mighty transformation which the Czar completed. The followers of Cadmus, of Theseus, and of Romulus, were animated with the same ardour as their leader; but the Muscovites, wrapt in the most profound barbarism, secluded by their illiberal prejudices from an intercourse with European nations, and equally the slaves of superstition and long prescription, were forcibly torn from this night of ignorance and compelled to accept of knowledge, of refinement, and of civilization. I must own, I never consider this so recent and so wondrous an event, without being hurried away by an enthusiasm I cannot avoid feeling, and from which I now return,

turn, to give an imperfect description of the festivities to which I have been a witness during my stay here, and from which I am only just returned.

I had the pleasure to accompany Sir Robert Gunning last Saturday to the palace of Peterhoff, where the empress at present resides. It was the anniversary of her accession, when there is generally a very brilliant court. As we arrived early, I had an opportunity of viewing the gardens before her majesty's appearance. They are very extensive, lying along the shore of the gulf of Findland, and washed by its waters. In the midst of them stands the palace itself, situate on an eminence, and commanding a fine view. The apartments are all very splendid; but my attention was chiefly engrossed by the drawing-room, where hung five matchless portraits of the sovereigns of Russia. They are all length pieces, but by what master I cannot say. Peter himself is the first, and opposite to him appears the Livonian villager, whom he raised from a cottage to the most unbounded sovereignty. I stood for some moments under this painting in silent admiration of the woman, who had passed from so humble a station to an imperial diadem, of which her genius, her fidelity, and her virtue made her worthy. She is drawn by the painter as in middle life; her
eyes

eyes
ing a
the m
beth
but d
reign
She is
fits a
oaken
revolu
which
Her lo
and th
the fa
design
her dre
ago, w
throne
Whi
and my
catastro
followed
She wa
gentlem
I gazed
and poli
and mai
VOL.

eyes and hair black, her countenance open, smiling and ingratiating, and her person not exceeding the middle size. The Empress Anne and Elizabeth fill their respective places in this apartment, but did not long detain me from a portrait of the reigning sovereign, which is of a singular kind. She is habited in the Russian uniform, booted, and sits astride on a white horse. In her hat is the oaken bough, which she wore at the memorable revolution, which placed her on the throne, and which was likewise taken by all her adherents. Her long hair floats in disorder down her back; and the flushing in her face, the natural effect of the fatigue and heat she had undergone, is finely designed. It is a faithful and exact resemblance of her dress and person, as she appeared twelve years ago, when she came to Peterhoff, and seized the throne of Russia.

While my eyes were rivetted to this picture, and my thoughts employed on the melancholy catastrophe of the unhappy emperor which so soon followed, the empress's entrance was announced. She was preceded by a long train of lords and gentlemen. I felt a pleasure corrected with awe as I gazed on this extraordinary woman, whose vigour and policy, without any right of blood, has seated and maintains her in the throne of the Czars.

Though she is now become rather corpulent, there is a dignity tempered with graciousness in her deportment and manner, which strikingly impresses. She was habited in a deep blue silk with gold stripes, and her hair ornamented with diamonds. After the foreign ministers had paid her the customary compliments on this day, I had the honour to be presented and to kiss her hand. The grand duke and duchess of Russia followed the empress, who continued scarce a minute in the circle, but sat down at the card table.

There is not only a magnificence and regal pomp in this court, which far exceeds any I have beheld elsewhere, but every thing is on a vast and colossal scale, resembling that of the empire itself. The public buildings, churches, monasteries, and private palaces of the nobility, are of an immense size; and seem as if designed for creatures of a superior height and dimensions to man; "to a puny insect shivering at the breeze!"

The statue and pedestal which will soon be set up of Peter the Great, are of the same enormous and gigantic proportions, and may almost rank with the sphynxes and pyramids of Egyptian workmanship. At Moscow, I am told, this style is yet more common, and more universal. The palace which the present empress has begun, is designed

signed to be two or three English miles in circumference ; and in the mean time they have erected a temporary one of brick, for her reception. The city itself is an immense aggregate of villages, and the Muscovite lords commonly go fifty or sixty versts, which are at least forty of our miles, to make visits to each other. There is a sort of savage and barbarous grandeur in this taste, which never appears in the edifices and productions of Athenian sculpture or architecture. I know it may be said, that the difference of extent and greatness between the little republic of Attica, and the wide empire of Russia, may give rise to a different standard of beauty and elegance ; but this is not sufficient to alter the original and invariable criterion of nature, which is the same in every country.

Petersburgh is as yet only an immense outline, which will require future empresses, and almost future ages to complete. It stands at present on a prodigious extent of ground ; but as the houses in many parts are not contiguous, and great spaces are left unbuilt, it is hard to ascertain its real size and magnitude. Devotion has not been wanting to add her magnificence, and to erect places of worship in almost every part. Curiosity and novelty have carried me to all of them. The external architecture differs very little in any. The

Greeks seem as fond of domes, as the Mahometans are of Minarets in their churches. They usually encircle one large with four smaller cupolas, and cover them with copper gilt, which has a fine effect to the eye, when the sun shines upon it. The ornaments within are costly and barbarous. A Mexican temple can hardly be more so. They surround a daubing of the Virgin and Jesus, with gold or silver head-dresses, and sometimes complete habits, and only leave exposed the fingers, which the multitude very devoutly kiss. The papas or priests are dressed in vestments which very much resemble the Romish, and are generally composed of tissue and expensive silks. The manner in which they perform the service rather reminds one of an incantation, than of a prayer offered to the Deity; and they repeat much of it so incredibly fast, that one is tempted to suppose it impossible the auditory can understand one articulate word the priest utters, let their attention be ever so strong.

In the church of the citadel repose the body of Peter I. and the successive sovereigns since his death, who are ranged in coffers, side by side, but have not any of them marble monuments erected to their memories; nor is there any other motive to induce a traveller to enter this church, except the consciousness that he beholds the wood which
contains

contains the ashes of Peter, and that mingled sentiment of reverence and pleasure which the mind may experience from the contemplation of it. Only one monarch is excluded, as if unworthy to be entombed with his progenitors and predecessors in the throne of Russia. This is the late unhappy Peter III. who, after his death, was exposed during some days in the monastery of St. Alexander Newfskoi, a few miles out of town, to convince the people that he had not suffered any violence, but ended his life naturally. He was afterwards privately interred there.—As I have mentioned his name, I am led to make a few remarks on his life and character. Though under the present reign it may be imagined, that few persons either dare or chuse to speak their sentiments freely with respect to him, yet I am induced to believe, from universal testimony, that he was very unworthy and unfit to reign, and that whatever private condemnation the empress, as his wife, may undergo, it was a most salutary and requisite policy for Russia to depose him. He brought to Petersburgh all the illiberal and pernicious prejudices of a German; he avowed his open contempt for their religion, their manners, their laws; he was on the point of commencing a war with Denmark for the recovery of his Holstein dominions, and would have begun his

march across the immense track of country which separates these kingdoms in a few days; he had personally ill-treated and injured his wife, and alienated by his imprudence and folly every heart. The vigour and celerity with which the Empress acted in effecting the revolution, could only be exceeded by the pusillanimity and meanness with which Peter resigned the crown. He was himself, on the day which preceded this event, at the palace of Oranienbaum, and totally unprepared for such a change, of which he entertained no suspicion. She departed from Peterhoff, where she then was, by a postern door in the gardens, very early in the morning, Prince Orloff conducting her in his coach, and reached Petersburg before her absence was known. She instantly took possession of the palace without difficulty or opposition, and putting herself in an uniform at the head of the guards, marched towards Peterhoff. As soon as the Emperor received this intelligence, he embarked immediately from Oranienbaum, which is situate on the shore of the gulf of Finland, in one of the imperial yachts, in hopes to reach Cronstadt, which is nearly opposite, and in the fortress of which he would have been secure. Here, however, he was disappointed, as the Empress had already anticipated his intention, and dispatched two admirals, who secured it.

When

Wh
to k
fame
sides
had a
fel w
positi
with
purpo
own
coura
Oran
guns
Coun
his lo
tical
which
plored
charge
orders
own li
magna
perceiv
to emb
ing onl
ground
Oranier

When he came near the fortress, they ordered him to keep off, or they would sink him, and at the same time pointed the guns for that purpose. Besides his mistress, the Countess of Voronzoff, he had a number of women and attendants in the vessel with him. Terrified with the appearance of opposition, they knelt around him, and rent the air with their cries, to induce him to relinquish his purpose: effectively he did so, and yielding to his own fears, and their importunities, he had not the courage to attempt to land, but returned back to Oranienbaum. It proved afterwards that these guns were not loaded. The old Felt-Marechal Count Munich, who had been newly recalled from his long exile in Siberia, was with him at this critical emergency, and gave him the only advice which could possibly have saved him. He implored him to go boldly and meet the empress, to charge the guards on their allegiance to obey his orders as their sovereign, and offered to lose his own life in his defence. Peter had not sufficient magnanimity and greatness of mind, either to perceive the absolute necessity of this conduct, or to embrace it instantly. On the contrary, consulting only with his terrors, he threw himself on the ground before the empress, in the gardens of Oranienbaum, covering his face with both his

hands, burst into all the impotence of tears, and only implored in terms of the most abject submission, that his life might be spared, and his paternal dominions of Holstein assigned him. She commanded him to rise, and conducted him to the palace of Peterhoff, where he signed a paper, by which he resigned all power into her hands. Meanwhile covered waggons were provided, which took different roads, that it might not be known in which was the deposed prince; and this mighty revolution, which transferred the greatest empire on earth, was effected in a few hours, almost without any confusion or uproar. The people accustomed to despotism, and indifferent who was the ruler, remained silent and quiet spectators of it, the guards being the only actors, and the whole a repetition of the princess Elizabeth's conduct some years before, when young Ivan was deposed, and she seized the throne.——Over the rest of this mournful story we must draw a veil. Such a prisoner, it is natural to suppose, could not long remain in that condition. On the ninth day consequent to his seizure it was reported he had a disorder in his bowels, and soon after his death was announced. We know no more. History, in some future age, may possibly elucidate his end; but in this century it is not likely such a secret will be divulged.

Though

T
pear
I tho
pres
serva
that
into
if he
attack
her li
human
forfak
pass o
necessa
resistan

THI
mercia
agreeabl

Though I would not, however indirectly, appear the apologist of crimes, yet justice requires I should say, that it is universally allowed the empress might plead self-defence, if not even self-preservation, to justify her conduct, as it is known that Peter had concerted and would have carried into execution the most severe measures against her, if he had not been prevented by so vigorous an attack. If we add to this, the uniform tenor of her life and reign since that æra, during which humanity and wisdom seem scarce ever to have forsaken her, candor will, perhaps, be induced to pass over one spot, which state-policy rendered necessary, and which, from the moment of her resistance, became unavoidable.

WRAXALL.



SECT. XXVIII.

OF BREMEN. A. D. 1774.

THIS is a great city, a rich city, and a commercial one; but I cannot say I think it very agreeable, or that it contains much to gain a traveller's

veller's attention. Was human life of double the limits nature has assigned to it, one should not be tempted to visit it more than once. It must however be confessed I saw it to some disadvantage, not being provided with letters of introduction, as I had not intended to have included it in the plan of my tour. By the help, however, of my landlord, to whose good offices necessity has made me a debtor, I have seen every thing deserving attention here, and shall leave it this afternoon perfectly well satisfied with my stay. One of these has appeared to me so extraordinary, and is in-itself, I apprehend, so very singular, that if I had not been an eye-witness of it, no testimony would have convinced me of its reality; and if it was not of such a nature as to be universally examined, I should fear the world would doubt my veracity.

I always apprehended that human bodies after death, if interred, or exposed to the air without any preparation to defend them from the attacks of it, would of necessity corrupt, become offensive, and putrify. The art of embalming is very ancient, and was invented to preserve them from this inevitable consequence of death; but that they may remain unputrified for centuries, without any sort of artificial aid, I have seen so
 incontestibly

incontestably proved since my arrival, that I imagine not the shadow of doubt can remain about it.

Under the cathedral church is a vaulted apartment, supported on pillars; it is near sixty paces long, and half as many broad. The light and air are constantly admitted into it by three windows, though it is several feet beneath the level of the ground. Here are five large oak coffers, rather than coffins, each containing a corpse. I examined them severally for near two hours. The most curious and perfect, is that of a woman. Tradition says she was an English countess, who dying here at Bremen, ordered her body to be placed in this vault uninterred, in the apprehension that her relations would cause it to be brought over to her native country. They say it has lain here 250 years. Though the muscular skin is totally dried in every part, yet so little are the features of the face sunk or changed, that nothing is more certain than that she was young, and even beautiful. It is a small countenance, round in its contour. The cartilage of the nose and the nostrils have undergone no alteration. Her teeth are all firm in the sockets, but the lips are drawn away from over them. The cheeks are shrunk in, but yet less than I ever remember to have seen in embalmed bodies. The hair of her head is at this time more than eighteen

inches long, very thick, and so fast, that I heaved the corpse out of the coffer by it. The colour is a light brown, and as fresh and glossy, as that of a living person. That this lady was of high rank seems evident, from the extreme fineness of the linen which covers her body; but I have in vain endeavoured to procure any lights into her history, her title, or any other particulars, though I have taken no little pains for that purpose. The landlord of the inn, who was with me, said he remembered it for forty years past, during which time there is not the least perceptible alteration in i

In another coffer is the body of a workman, who is said to have tumbled off the church, and was killed by the fall. His features evince this most forcibly. Extreme agony is marked in them. His mouth is wide open, and his eye-lids the same. The eyes are dried up. His breast is unnaturally distended, and his whole frame betrays a violent death.

A little child who died of the small-pox is still more remarkable. The marks of the pustules, which have broken the skin on his hands and head, are very discernible; and one should suppose that a body which died of such a distemper, must contain in a high degree the seeds of putrefaction.

The

The two other corpses are not less extraordinary. There are in this vault, likewise, turkeys, hawks, weasels, and other animals, which have been hung up here, some time immemorial, some very lately, and are in the most complete preservation; the skin, bills, feathers, all unaltered. The cause of this phænomenon is doubtless the dryness of the place where they are laid. It is in vain to seek for any other. The magistrates do not permit that any fresh bodies be brought here, and there is no other subterranean chamber which has the same property. It would have made an excellent miracle two or three centuries ago in proper hands; but now mankind are grown too wise.

This city is celebrated for its old hock. The wine is all brought from the banks of the Rhine by land carriage, and deposited in the public cellars. These are wondrously capacious, running beneath the Town-House and Exchange; but are not comparable in magnificence to those I have seen at Oeyras in Portugal, belonging to the Marquis de Pombal, or those of Constantia at the Cape of Good-Hope. There is one particular room, called the Rose, where they keep wine, as they say, of 170 years old, and for which they ask seven dollars, or twenty-five shillings a bottle; but it is not fit at this time to drink.

Bremen

Bremen stands upon the river Wesel. Vessels of burden lie twelve or fifteen miles below the city, there not being sufficient depth of water higher up. It contains 45,000 inhabitants. It is a free city, under the protection of the empire, and styles itself a republic on the money struck here. The king of England, as elector of Hanover, has, however, some important rights within the place; and not only the cathedral belongs to him, but a considerable number of buildings, public and private. He possesses, likewise, a species of supreme judicatorial power, as, though the magistrates take cognizance of all crimes within the territory of Bremen, his delegate or bailiff must pronounce sentence. The fortifications, though kept in very good order, are of no consequence or strength. The strongest army in the field is ever master; and during the last war, French or English were alternately received into the place, as they appeared before it.

By the municipal laws, all the race of Abraham is excluded from the capacity of trading and residing here; or at least there is so high a duty laid on their persons, that a man may remain here a century, I suppose, and not see one, it amounting to no less than a ducat a day. This exclusion has given rise to a sarcastic remark on the inhabitants themselves,

themselves, which, whether just or not, I am no judge. Hamburg has adopted a contrary policy, and admits indiscriminately these people, with European nations. In a lucrative view, I know not which may be the wisest measure, but certainly the latter is the most generous, and breathes a greater philanthropy. If every government barred its gates to these wanderers of Palestine, already labouring under the curse of dispersion, without leaders, without political strength, where must they fly for asylum? Their character, to be sure, as a nation is not much in their favour, and I am not at all surprised at their ancient passion for idolatry, since there are very few of them, I imagine, at this time, who would not bow down before a golden calf set up in London or Amsterdam, with as much devotion as their ancestors did before that in Horeb. The principle, indeed, might be somewhat different, though it has always seemed to me, as if the intrinsic value of the first calf constituted the most adorable part of his divinity in the opinion of his worshippers; else why did not Aaron make him of brass at once?

Plutus and Mercury are the chief deities venerated in this city, and like the senate in Tiberius's time, they will not admit the gods of strangers. Pleasure under every shape, of dance, of comedy,
of

of masque, seems peculiarly hateful. She has, indeed, lately stole in, as my landlord tells me, once a month during the winter, in the form of a concert, to the no little terror of the burgomasters, who have endeavoured to proscribe this unprecedented refinement. The most polite manner of spending an evening known for several centuries past in Bremen, has been that of meeting in small boxes about twenty feet long and six wide, in the public cellar, where they drink hock under a cloud of smoke raised from their own pipes. One may swear these are the genuine descendants of the ancient Saxons, who imagined the joys of heaven to consist in drinking ale out of the skulls of their enemies ! Women, the only venial object of idolatry, seem not here to hold any rank in society, or to form the connecting charm which binds the jarring principles of human nature together. Man, solitary man, meets in clubs and companies, to doze, to drink, and to dispute. The very idea is odious and disgusting.

WRAXALL. -

SECT.

CON
W
D

W
arly
senge
serve
tlener
then
to th
the ft
to th
backw
count
plexion
over-a
his loo
and an
I judge
age.
manner

SECT. XXIX.

CONVERSATION AT COURTRAY IN FLANDERS,
WITH AN IMPATIENT PASSENGER FOR THE
DEPARTURE OF A DILIGENCE.

WHILE I was changing horses, I was peculiarly stricken with the singular impatience of a passenger, for the departure of the diligence. I observed him to intreat his companions, with a gentleness and elegant courtesy, to hasten the same; then he flew to the landlord, to give his commands to the driver, then to the driver himself, then to the stable to see if the horses were harnessed; then to the gateway, biting his nails, and walking backwards and forwards, much agitated. His countenance was urgently thoughtful; his complexion livid; his eyes sunk into his head, and over-arched with a large circular and black brow; his look altogether seemed haggard through fatigue, and an inward dejection, which preyed upon him. I judged him to be about five and thirty years of age. He was genteel; above the common in his manner, but very negligently attired. In short,
his

his appearance touched me home, and awakened my curiosity.

Mon Dieu ! cried the Flemish Whip, that there was a little more patience in the world.— It would be a fix sous out of your pocket, if there was, I thought within myself ; for I observed the impatient passenger to give him that little sum, as a stimulus to accelerate his motions.

A difficulty arose, which increased the passenger's impatience beyond all bounds. He was almost mad with disappointment ; for as the diligence was preparing to set off, a female passenger was unfortunately missing ; who, having some business in the town, absented herself till the usual time of its departure ; and now the driver declared, it was impossible to set off before the clock struck a certain hour, the stated time for its departure, unless Madame arrived.

My barouche was, at this instant, drawing up to the door ; and as curiosity was fermenting just as strong in me as impatience in the passenger, I offered him a seat in it ; concluding, Ghent was his next station.

There was a polite gratitude in the manner with which he accompanied his simple thanks ; and he flew like an arrow to the diligence, snatching out of it a small valise. We ascended our vehicle, and
it

it moved in time to the impetuosity of my companion's wishes. A cloud of melancholy soon overshadowed his countenance ; his eyes were immovably fixed, and thought seemed busy within him. This torpor continued upon him the greatest part of our stage to Ghent ; excepting, that now and then, it was broken by a few polite expressions, to convince me of the greatness of his obligations.

I could not avoid puzzling my brain about the character of this man ; turning in my head over and over, the motives that could possibly ferment such great impatience to arrive at the end of his journey.

There was education in his look ; which made me address him with,

“ Aurum per medios ire satellites

“ Et perrumpere amat saxa potentius

“ Ictu fulmineo —

But your present had not the power to procure the departure of the diligence. Horace is certainly right, answered my companion ; the bribe was only of silver ; the power of gold, doubtless, would have conquered the driver's scruples about the lady : He would have driven off without her. But when a man is in haste, I replied, he should not travel in a Flemish diligence. But this, says my companion, is the only convenience, when our
bad

bad fortune will not permit us to purchase a more expeditious one. Pour moi les deniers me manquent; I am as poor as a church mouse, and this is another reason for my wishing to be at the end of my journey; where, God be thanked! I should have — Yes, says my stranger, making a reflective pause, and repeating the words, “I should have some of this world’s trifles.” — Here he turned up his eyes with a groan, shrugged up his shoulder, and pressed his hands on his knees —

And, why that piteous, miserable look? — thy home, and this world’s comforts too! — yet this drew forth —

— “A sigh so hideous and profound,

“That it did seem to shatter all his bulk,

“And end his being. —

It is unique, I thought, that of all the Frenchmen I ever met with in my life, the natural character of the nation should prevail so little in my fellow-traveller; barring the shrug of his shoulder, and the wan meagre countenance, there was nothing Gallic in him. The French, even in the most awful periods of their distress, discover certain intervals, in which the traits of their native cheerfulness are conspicuous; but the spirit of my companion seemed enveloped in an endless gloom.

The

The
diversif
seemed
with ju
innocen
learning
eighth C
compani
He said
once in
drama to
came en
conversa
for the
Aye, say

As I
rank of
of his lif
adventure
charms of
He is cert
pearance
my pedan

The subjects we conversed on were not much diversified, and rather confined to the classics. He seemed well read, and his remarks were tinged with judgment. In the course of that natural and innocent vanity, of displaying our little store of learning, I could not suppress the effect which the eighth Ode of Horace had upon me, which my companion repeated with no small degree of energy. He said it was his favourite Ode, when he was once in love. It was like the protasis of ancient drama to me, where the subject of the piece became entertaining. It suspended for some time our conversation, and proved a most powerful advocate for the romantic feelings I was brooding upon.—
Aye, says I,——

“ Cur neque militaris

“ Inter æquales equitet, Gallica nec lupatis

“ Temperet ora frænis ?

As I live, this is a person above the common rank of people ; whom love, at a particular period of his life, has cruelly forced into some affecting adventure ; and, perhaps, driven by the fascinating charms of a Lydia, into a desperate path of fortune. He is certainly “ tout autre homme,” than his appearance announces. So, while I was finishing my pedantry with,

Quid

Quid latet, ut marinæ

Filium dicunt Thetidis sub lachrymosa Trojæ

Funera, ne virilis

Cultus in cædem & Lycias proriperet cæter vas ?

and positively settled in my mind, that this was actually the true case, I found the barouche entering Ghent.

There are ever circumstances to disappoint the wishes of those, who have the world to run through, which, by the bye, is something like travelling through this part of Flanders, where we find post-horses heavy and slow ; and, in my opinion, every thing cheerless and comfortless in the inns ; grass growing in the center of towns ; and all the arts and sciences uncultivated, as their streets are neglected by the industrious footsteps of man. I was flattering myself, with learning the historic feats of my dejected companion ; when I found myself, on my arrival at Ghent, ready to be robbed of this " bon bouche " for my curiosity. As for myself, I can scarcely reconcile these mortifications, about which nine tenths of the world do not care a German krüytzer

DOUGLAS.

SECT.

S E C T. XXX.

A SERMON TO ENGLISH TRAVELLERS.

“ O magnus posthac inimicis risus ! ”

Hor. Sat. 2. Lib. 2.

WHEN your equipages arrive in a town on the Continent, the rascals of trades-people, and much greater knaves of inn-keepers, are laying plans to plunder you ; and troops of famished wretches, devoted to any office that travellers think proper to employ them, like starved Tyrolian wolves prowling for rapine, surround you on every side ; for they conceive your riches to be immense, and your ostentatious extravagance still more excessive. They first flatter you on the known liberality of your character as Englishmen, and then they prescribe in the most servile manner to all your absurd ridiculous caprices. The police and shop-keepers have in pay the lay-lacqueys, who surround your hotels ; the former to learn your history, perhaps, from your English valet, who probably may smatter just enough of the language to perplex you on all occasions ; and the latter to cozen you in their
boutiques,

boutiques, where you pay cent. per cent. more than the natives.

The inhabitants of distinction invite you into their circles to filch you at their card parties. A pert coquet, of some beauty and fashion, shams an intrigue with you, to wheedle you to lose your money at piquet; who, while you are racking your imagination to tell her some dull story, and to play off some piece of gallant witticism, is counting her game, and under the mask of “nonchallant badinage,” studying to capot you. You suffer your purses to be drained with a grace, in hopes of acquiring the name of Madame’s bien aimé; while the lady smiles at your bad imitation of foreign intrigue, and supremely ridicules your English *fadaïse*.

Men, who have been trained from their earliest infancy, under the hands of a friseur, to wear their bags, solitaires, and brocades, with magnanimous dignity, look contemptuously on your affected ease in the manœuvres of your snuff-boxes, and your awkward carriage in sporting your persons.

Do not, therefore, my dear countrymen, when you travel for improvement; and when you should travel as respectable representatives of a body of people, who, as long as ever civil society has been known to flourish, have been courted and esteemed,
do

do not
your
among
pleatly
you on
mankin
selves,
esteem
visits a
of your
formatio
comfort
distinct
private h
to bring
pires; P
exigency
countrym
you thro
with happ
with you.
Suffer
the absur
sixteenth
ence of a
ridicule.
will mend
Vol. I.

do not attempt to imitate any other nation than your own. Ye have virtues and refinements among yourselves, sufficient to render you completely amiable as men ; and understandings to put you on an equality with the most enlightened of mankind. In short, ye have talents within yourselves, when properly exerted, which command the esteem of all the world. Let the end then of your visits among foreigners be, to enhance the blessings of your own country ; to glean that species of information, which may teach you how to prize the comforts ye possess at home ; and by learning the distinct qualities of men, to secure to yourselves private happiness, that may last you all your lives ; to bring back with you the laws of different empires ; politics to serve your king in a national exigency ; improvement in the arts to benefit your countrymen ; and an universal benevolence to carry you through life without rubs to yourselves, and with happiness to those who have any commerce with you.

Suffer not the light character of Frenchmen, the absurd hauteur of the German Baron of the sixteenth generation, or the vain-glorious insolence of a romantic Italian, to brand you with ridicule. If you perceive virtues in either, that will mend your hearts, or be of national benefit

in the application of them to your country at large, treasure them in your memory. But leave their vices where they were first engendered, to secure to you that ascendancy you have always had over them; for, by these exotic acquisitions, you return home with a poison more fatally administered, than by the hands of your enemies, and which, in succeeding commotions with your neighbours, will be a remote conquest, which you have drawn upon yourselves. Show yourselves therefore liberal, but avoid the character of magnificent fools, whose greatness is only manifest in the superior faculty of squandering riches, more profusely than the natives you are associating with.

I have seen you laughed at, and my heart has bled for you. I have seen, when your backs have been turned, an insolent foreigner speak with contempt of you, who has flattered you with a most egregious irony of praise before your faces. Assert your solidity of character, and even your deficiencies in the agréments, with an Englishman's dignity. Consider your characteristic qualities in a physical sense; balance them against those of the foreigner; and, believe me, that your natural character, joined with your early and substantial education, will make you ever respected. But suffer not your fame to be tarnished with the affected

fid
wh
tov
stro
Ta
C
only
is a
plea
ditch
F
forts
coun
tains

fectcd imitation of foreign buffoonery, and the folly of boasted extravagance.

DOUGLAS.



SECT. XXXI.

OF THE CITY OF CANTON, IN CHINA.

THE city of Canton is situate upon the east side of the large river Ta, from the mouth of which it lies about fifty miles. It is defended towards the water by two high walls, and two strong water-castles built in the middle of the river Ta.

Canton is the greatest port in China, and the only one frequented by Europeans. The city wall is about five miles in circumference, with very pleasant walks around it. On the east side is a large ditch close to the wall.

From the tops of some adjacent hills, on which forts are built, you have a fine prospect of the country. It is beautifully interspersed with mountains, little hills and valleys, all green; and these

again pleasantly diversified with small towns, villages, high towers, temples, the seats of Mandarines and other great men, which are watered with delightful lakes, canals, and small branches from the river Ta; on which are numberless boats and jonks sailing different ways through the most fertile places of the country.

The city is entered by seven iron gates, and within side of each there is a guard-house. No European is allowed to enter these, if known; I have myself been frequently expelled, after I had been a good way within the city, when they discovered that I was a stranger. The soldiers, who keep guard, are armed with spears, darts, swords, match-lock guns, but most of them with bows and arrows, which they still esteem more than any other warlike weapon.

The streets are very straight, but generally narrow, and paved with flag stones.

There are many pretty buildings in the city, great numbers of triumphal arches, and temples well stocked with images.

The streets of Canton are so crowded, that it is difficult to walk in them; yet you will seldom see a woman of any fashion, unless by chance when coming out of their chairs. And, were it not that curiosity in the Chinese ladies, makes them sometimes

sometimes peep at us, we should never get a glance at them.

Though there are no magnificent houses in Canton, most of them being built only one, and none more than two stories; yet they take up a large extent of ground, many of them having square courts within their walls.

They have all such a regard to privacy, that no windows are made towards the streets, but in shops and places of public business. None of their windows look towards those of their neighbours. Within the gate or entry of each house, a screen is placed, to prevent strangers from looking in upon the opening of the gate; and you enter the house either on the right or left side of the middle screen, where there are little alleys to the right and left, from whence you pass into the several courts, which are walled on all sides.

Their entertainments are held in a sort of hall at the entrance of their houses, which have no other ornament, besides a single order of painted columns which support the building. The roofs are open to the tiles, without any ceiling. In these they use no looking-glasses, hangings, or fine chairs; and their beds, which are the principal ornaments of their house, are seldom seen by strangers, who are not permitted to go farther than

the first great hall. The Chinese, who keep shops, were less reserved, and would frequently invite us to their houses with great freedom, as they observed it would be agreeable to us.

The furniture of the best houses is cabinets, tables, painted screens, china, pictures, and pieces of white taffety upon the walls, upon which are written, in Chinese characters, religious and moral sentences.

They have no chimneys; but in their stead, they place a shallow iron pot filled with charcoal in the middle of the room, in winter, which is ready to suffocate people who are not accustomed to it. They have a copper built in brick-work in their kitchen for boiling, much about the height of our English stoves.

The insides of their houses are never wainscoted nor painted, but are covered with thin paper.

The windows are made of cane or rattan. In winter they cut oyster-shells into diamond-shape, and set them in wooden-frames, which afford but a very dull light.

The shops of those that deal in silk are very neat, make a fine show, and are all in one place; for tradesmen, or dealers in one kind of goods, herd together in the same street. For this reason, you may hear the English sailors talking of the
streets

streets of Canton, as if they were speaking of London, or some other English city. The street where the china shops are, they call China-row; the street where cloaths are sold, they call Monmouth-street; that narrow street where men's caps, shoes, &c. are sold, is well known by the name of Mandarin Cap-alley; and a narrow passage close by the city-wall, where lapidary and glass-work are sold, is called Stone-cutters alley; and so of many others. The shops have counters, drawers, and divisions, much like our own; and there are few of the merchants but have a person who can speak broken English or Portuguese. So that French, Dutch, and Danes, are obliged to speak either the one or the other when they traffic with them.

There are great numbers of market-places for fish, flesh, poultry, garden herbs, and all provisions. Every thing is sold cheap. Fishmongers keep their fishes in cisterns alive. Carp, and all other fish are here in variety and plenty, but have a muddy taste. I have seen the fishermen take great numbers of different fishes in the ditch on the east side of the city-wall, where a multitude of small boats or sampans are continually plying. The ditch goes quite round the city, and some small canals

run in it; and as it has a connection with the river Ta, it is of great advantage to the city.

I was very much surprized at first, to see dogs, cats, rats, frogs, &c. in their market-places for sale. But I soon found that they made no scruple of eating any sort of meat, and have as good an appetite for that which died in a ditch, as that which was killed by a butcher.

The dogs and cats, which they generally brought alive in baskets, were for the most part young and fat, and kept very clean.

The rats, some of which are of a monstrous size, were very fat, and commonly hung up with the skin upon them, on nails at the posts of the market-place.

Frogs, which are the greatest dainty here, are sold very dear. They are black and loathsome to an European eye; but the Chinese say they have a very fine taste. The rats, they say, eat well; and snake broth has been in reputation there, long before it was known to us. The frogs are strung upon a rod in the same manner as we do fish in England.

In passing through some of their streets, I have almost been suffocated by the stench of the houses on each side; and particularly a street about a mile above the English factory, where there was nothing but cook's shops. They had large hogs
roasted

roasted whole, and numbers of dogs, cats, and rats on the spit, and the cooks themselves, with their utensils, had such a dirty appearance, that the sight and smell might almost satisfy even the keenest European appetite. They send about their victuals for sale with cowleys or porters.

The common people eat four times a day; and are such gluttons, that, if they are ever so much engaged in business, they will hastily leave it, and run to victuals at the usual hour. I have seen one Chinese fellow eat six pint basons of rice at one meal. Rice they eat greedily, and cram it down with their chop-sticks; which would probably choak them, if they did not wash it down every now and then with a cup of Shams hue standing by them.

In the streets of Canton, we often meet with blind beggars, of both sexes, a disease which some imagine is the consequence of their living so much on rice; but I rather think it may be occasioned by the hot winds which blow here at certain seasons. They are indeed miserable objects, and commonly go naked, excepting a trouser or cloth over their middle. They go sometimes in companies, and are sure to plague and follow the Europeans; because from one of them they will get more at one time, than from a dozen of their own countrymen. The Chinese are very uncharitable.

I never saw them give money to a beggar ; but they generally put them off with a small handful of rice.

As it is natural for Europeans to let slip no opportunity of seeing the fair sex, and as the women there are kept so very private, that many of us have made several voyages thither, without having seen a woman above the lowest rank, we were now and then induced, on proper occasions, to pry into the most retired and unfrequented places, where we imagined the females might be less upon their guard, as few Europeans went thereabouts to disturb them. In these rambles, our curiosity was seldom entirely disappointed. Sometimes we would pop in upon a parcel of young boys and girls, attended by their nurses, who were all so affrighted at the sight of a Fanquy, as they called us, that they would scream aloud, run into their houses, and, by the noise alarm the whole street. As I have observed already, that they have no windows to the street, and have a screen of split cane before the door of each house, we could not see them, though they could easily see us through that lattice : we could only very indistinctly perceive them peeping at us, and pointing to us withinside the screen.

Now and then, on turning a corner, or entering a private street, all of a sudden we found our-

seives

selv
con
atel
for
T
happ
creat
beau
been
could
such
witho
ladies.
Son
distan
little t
or hob
themse
along ;
them a
ed so a
we wer
them st
tainly h
The
their hai
and silve

selves in the midst of a company of young ladies conversing or playing together ; which immediately set them all a screaming, and made them run for shelter into their several apartments.

These accidental opportunities made us very happy ; for we frequently saw some charming creatures, surpassing all description, and whose beauty it would appear, most Europeans who have been here, are entirely ignorant of. Indeed we could only be happy in the glance of one or two such in a street ; for the screaming of one caught without doors immediately alarmed the rest of the ladies, and baffled our curiosity.

Sometimes indeed, we met them at a considerable distance from their houses ; and as their feet are so little that they cannot walk or run, but rather trip or hobble along, and are often obliged to assist themselves by laying hold of the wall as they move along ; this gave us an opportunity of gazing upon them attentively, on these occasions. They seemed so affrighted, and walked so awkwardly, that we were glad to retire, lest we should have made them stumble and fall, for which we should certainly have been bamboo'd.

The complexion of the ladies is exceedingly fair, their hair of the finest black, dressed up with gold and silver bodkins, adorned with flowers. Their

shape is exquisitely fine, and their dress the most becoming, natural, easy and splendid of any I ever saw.

It is reckoned, that there are in the city and suburbs of Canton 1,200,000 people; and you will scarce find a day in a whole year, but there are 5000 trading vessels lying before the city.

The temples and places of public worship are the most magnificent buildings in Canton. They are well filled with images. The people pay profound adoration to them, by falling down on their knees before them, wringing their hands, and beating their foreheads against the ground. These temples are decorated with a great number of artificial flowers, embroidered hangings, curtains and fringes. One of them, situated in the skirt of the north-east side of the suburbs, makes a splendid appearance. It is four stories high, has a fine cupola, with many out-houses and galleries. The lower part of it is built with fine hewn stone, but the upper part is all of timber. We went first into the lower hall, where we saw images of all sizes, of different dignities, all finely gilded, and kept exceedingly clean by the priests. The lesser images were placed in corners of the wall, and one of a larger size in the middle of the hall. This large god, who is placed in the center, sits
in

in a lazy posture, almost naked, and leaning on a large cushion. He is ten times larger than an ordinary man, very corpulent, of a merry countenance, and gilt all over. We were next conducted up stairs, where we saw a great many images of men and women, who had been deified for their brave and virtuous actions.

Though Canton is but twenty-four degrees from the equator, and is scorching hot in summer, yet about the months of December and January, it is subject to high winds and very heavy rains. The sudden alteration which the climate then undergoes, is very surprising. At this time the people of China take to their winter dress, which is lined with furs or quilted cotton. Instead of wearing fans, which are used by men, women, and children, in hot weather, they hold a live quail in their hands to keep them warm, and have the long sleeves of their gowns drawn down to cover their hands. Thus equipped they walk so stiff, and shrug up their shoulders so much, that one would think they were freezing to death.

The river Ta at Canton is somewhat broader than the Thames at London. But the crowds of small vessels that ply the Ta, are vastly more numerous. For the space of four or five miles opposite to the city of Canton, you have an extensive wooden
town

town of large vessels and boats, stowed so closely, that there is scarcely room for a large boat to pass. They are generally drawn up in ranks, with a narrow passage left for vessels to pass and repass. Some of them are large vessels of eight or nine hundred tons burden, called jonks, with which they perform their foreign voyages. Here are also an incredible number of small boats, in which poor families live all their life long, without ever putting a foot on shore. In these they keep dogs, cats, hogs, geese, and other domestic animals, both for subsistence and sale. There is nothing similar to this in Europe; for the people in this country are so exceedingly numerous, that vast numbers of families are obliged to betake themselves to boats on the river, for want of room or the means of subsistence on the land, where almost every habitable spot is occupied. These boats are very conveniently built, with arched covers and tilts made of solid wood, or bamboo and cajan leaves, so high, that the people can walk upright under them. They manage them very nimbly, having a sculling oar at the stern, with which they make them go surprisingly fast; and I have often been amazed to see with what ease and safety they pass one another.

CHINESE TRAVELLER.

SECT.

SECT. XXXII.

OF THE POLICY AND GOVERNMENT OF
CHINA.

AMONGST the several models and plans of government which the ancients framed, we shall perhaps meet with none so perfect and exact as is that of the Chinese monarchy. The ancient lawgivers of this potent empire formed it in their days very little different from what it is in ours. Other states, according to the common fate of the things of this world, are sensible of the weakness of infancy; are born misshapen and imperfect; and like men they owe their perfection and maturity to time. China seems more exempted from the common laws of nature; and as though the Supreme Being himself had founded their empire, the plan of their government was not a whit less perfect in its cradle, than it is now after the experience and trial of four thousand years.

During all which time the Chinese had never so much as heard of the name of a republic; and when lately, on the arrival of the Hollanders, they heard of it, it seemed so strange to them, that they have scarcely yet done admiring at it. Nothing could
make

make them understand how a state could regularly be governed without a king. They looked upon a republic to be a monster with many heads, formed by the ambition, headiness, and corrupt inclination of men in times of public disorder and confusion.

As they bear an aversion to republican government, so are they yet more set against tyranny and oppression, which they say proceeds not from the absoluteness of the prince's power, but from his wildness, which neither the voice of nature, nor the laws of God can ever countenance. The Chinese are of opinion, that the obligation which is laid on their kings not to abuse their power, is rather a means to confirm and establish them, than to occasion their ruin; and that this useful constraint, which they themselves lay on their passions, does not more diminish their power or authority here on earth, than the like constraint derogates from the majesty and power of the Almighty, who is not the less powerful because he cannot do evil.

An unbounded authority which the laws give the Emperor; and a necessity which the same laws lay upon him to use that authority with moderation and discretion, are the two props which have for so many ages supported this great fabric of the Chinese monarchy. The first principle, therefore,
that

that is instilled into the people, is to respect their prince with so high a veneration as almost to adore him. They stile him the son of heaven, and the only master of the world. His commands are indisputable. His words carry no less authority with them than if they were oracles. In short, every thing that comes from him is sacred. He is seldom seen, and never spoken to but on the knees. The grandees of the court, the princes of the blood, nay, his own brothers bow to the ground, not only when he is present, but even before his throne; and there are set days every week or month, on which the nobility assemble, who meet in one of the courts of the palace to acknowledge the authority of their prince by their most submissive adorations, though he perhaps be not there in person.

When he is ill, the palace is full of Mandarines of every order, who spend night and day, in a large court, in habits proper for the occasion, to express their own grief, and to ask of heaven their prince's cure. Rain, snow, cold, or any other inconveniences excuse them not from the performance of this duty; and as long as the Emperor is in pain, or in danger, any one that saw the people would think that they feared nothing but the loss of him.

The

The towns of China are generally divided into four parts, and those again into several smaller divisions, each of which contains ten houses, over every one of which subdivisions an officer presides, who takes notice of every thing which passes in his little ward, tells the Mandarin what contentions or extraordinary things happen, and what strangers come thither or go thence. The neighbourhood is obliged to give mutual assistance, and in case of any alarm to lend one another an helping hand; for if any theft or robbery be committed in the night, the neighbourhood must contribute towards repairing the loss. Lastly, in every family the father is responsible for the disorders and irregularities committed either by his children or servants.

The gates of the cities are well looked after, and even in time of peace are shut up at the approach of night. In the day time there are guards to examine all who come in. When they observe any thing extraordinary or suspicious, they take the person up, or inform the Mandarin of it. So that European missionaries, whose aspect is infinitely different from that of the Chinese, are known at first sight; and those who have not the Emperor's approbation, find it very difficult to make a long journey.

In certain places, as at Peking, as soon as night comes

co
gu
stre
and
tifi
from
and
nese
peop
ing
they
to m
G
ple a
der t
long,
house
somet
gree
and r
W
husbar
me in
which
ligion,
who ha
follow

comes on, they tie chains a-cross the streets ; the guards go the patrole up and down the principal streets, and guards and centinels are placed here and there. The horse go the rounds upon the fortifications ; and woe be to him who is found then from home. Meetings, masquerades, and balls, and such like night works, are good, say the Chinese, for none but thieves and the mob. Orderly people ought, at that time, either to sit up providing for their family, or else to take their rest, that they may be refreshed, and better able the next day to manage the business of the family.

Gaming is forbidden both to the common people and the gentry. This, however, does not hinder the Chinese from playing, sometimes even so long, as till they have lost all their estates, their houses, their children, and their wives, which they sometimes hazard upon a card ; for there is no degree of extravagance to which the desire of lucre and riches will not carry a Chinese.

What I have said concerning wives, that their husbands may sell them, or lose them at play, puts me in mind to give some account of the rules which their civil constitution, rather than their religion, has ordained concerning marriages. Those who have a mind to marry, do not, as among us, follow their own fancies in the choice of a wife.

They

They never see the woman they are to have, but take her parents word in the case ; *or else they have their information from some old women, who seldom give a just description of her whom they go to view.

The woman's parents generally give money to these emissaries, to oblige them to give a favourable character. It is for the advantage of the parents that their daughter should be reputed handsome, witty, and genteel ; because the Chinese buy their wives, and, as in other merchandize, they give more or less according to the good or bad properties of them.

When the parties are agreed about the price, the contract is made, and the money paid down. Then preparation is made on both sides for the nuptial solemnities. When the day of marriage is come, they carry the bride in a sumptuous chair, before which go hautboys, drums and fifes, and after it follow her parents, and other particular friends of her family. All the portion which she brings, is her marriage-garments, some clothes and household goods, which her father presents her with. The bridegroom stands at his door richly attired, waiting for her. He himself opens the sedan, which is closely shut ; and having conducted her into a chamber, delivers her to several women, invited

vite
day
ban
qua
T
groo
not
rejoi
selve
not l
the l
for t
open
her fl
her a
rather
purch
Alt
may h
the ch
cause
even
They
mistre
honour
power
The

vited thither for that purpose, who spend there the day together in feasting and sporting, while the husband in another room entertains his friends and acquaintance.

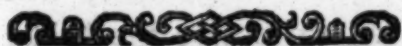
This being the first time that the bride and bridegroom see each other, and one, or both, perhaps, not liking their bargain, it is frequently a day of rejoicing for their guests, but of sorrow for themselves. The women must submit, though they do not like, because their parents have sold them; but the husbands sometimes are not so complaisant; for there have been some, who, when they first opened the sedan to receive the bride, repulsed by her shape and aspect, have shut the chair, and sent her and her parents and friends back again, willing rather to lose their money than enter upon so bad a purchase.

Although a man be allowed but one wife, he may have as many concubines as he pleases. All the children have an equal claim to the estate, because they are reckoned as the children of the wife, even though they be those of the concubines. They all call the wife mother, who is indeed sole mistress of the house. The concubines serve and honour her, and have no manner of authority or power but what they derive from her.

The Chinese think it a strange thing that the
Europeans

Europeans are not allowed to have concubines; yet they confess it is a commendable sign of moderation in them. But when we observed to them the troubles, quarrels, contentions, and jealousies which many women must needs occasion in a family, they said that there was no state without some inconvenience; but that perhaps there were more crosses in having but one, than in having many women. The best way, they owned, was to have none at all.

CHINESE TRAVELLER.



SECT. XXXIII.

OF CONFUCIUS.

THIS celebrated Chinese philosopher was born in the kingdom of Lou, which is at present in the province of Chan Long, 551 years before the birth of Christ. He was contemporary with Pythagoras, and a little before Socrates. He was but three years old when he lost his father, who had enjoyed the highest offices of the kingdom of Long.

Confucius did not grow in knowledge by degrees, as children usually do, but seemed to arrive
at

at reason and the perfection of his faculties almost from his infancy.

He took no delight in playing, running about, and such amusements as were proper for his age. He had a grave and serious deportment, which gained him respect, and plainly foretold what he would one day be. But what distinguished him most was his unexampled and exalted piety. He honoured his relations ; he endeavoured in all things to imitate his grandfather, who was then alive in China, and a most holy man. And it was observable, that he never ate any thing but he prostrated himself on the ground, and offered it first to the supreme Lord of heaven.

One day, while he was a child, he heard his grandfather fetch a deep sigh ; and going up to him with much reverence, " May I presume," says he, " without losing the respect I owe you, to enquire into the occasion of your grief ? Perhaps you fear that your posterity should degenerate from your virtue, and dishonour you by their vices." What put this thought into your head, says his grandfather to him ; and where have you learnt to speak in this manner ? " From yourself," replied Confucius. " I attend diligently to you every time you speak ; and I have often heard you say, that a son, who does not by his virtue support the glory of his ancestors, does not deserve to bear their name."

After

After his grandfather's death, Confucius applied himself to Teem-se, a celebrated doctor of his time ; and under the direction of so great a master, he soon made a vast progress into antiquity, which he considered as the source, from whence all genuine knowledge was to be drawn. This love of the ancients very nearly cost him his life, when he was no more than sixteen years of age. Falling into discourse one day about the Chinese books, with a person of high quality, who thought them obscure, and not worth the pains of searching into ; " The books you despise, says Confucius are full of profound knowledge, which is not to be attained but by the wise and learned ; and the people would think cheaply of them, could they comprehend them of themselves. This subordination of spirits, by which the ignorant are dependent upon the knowing, is very useful, and even necessary in society. Were all families equally rich, and equally powerful, there could not subsist any form of government ; but there would happen a yet stranger disorder, if all men were equally knowing ; for then every one would be for governing, and none would think themselves obliged to obey. Some time ago, added Confucius, an ordinary fellow made the same observation to me about the books as you have done ; and from such a one indeed nothing better could be

be
sho
of
file
bet
it v
alm
viol
A
wife
in im
to th
to th
was
lived
the c
him t
to the
with h
time, a
that he
conne
sophy
twenty-
knowle
with the
VOL.

be expected : but I admire that you, a doctor, should thus be found speaking like one of the lowest of the people."

This rebuke had indeed the good effect of silencing the Mandarin, and bringing him to a better opinion of the learning of his country ; yet it vexed him so at the same time, as it came from almost a boy, that he would have revenged it by violence, if he had not been prevented.

At the age of nineteen years Confucius took a wife, who brought him a son called Tsou-tse, who, in imitation of his father, applied himself entirely to the study of wisdom, and by his merit arrived to the highest offices of the empire. Confucius was content with his wife only, so long as she lived with him ; and never kept any concubines, as the custom of his country would have allowed him to have done, because he thought it contrary to the law of nature. I say, so long as she lived with him ; for, it seems he divorced her after some time, and for no other reason, say the Chinese, but that he might be free from all incumbrances and connections, and at liberty to propagate his philosophy throughout the empire. At the age of twenty-three, when he had gained a considerable knowledge of antiquity, and acquainted himself with the laws and customs of his country, he began

to project a scheme for a general reformation; for then every province of the empire was a distinct kingdom, which had its particular laws, and was governed by a prince.

To say the truth, all the little kingdoms depended upon the emperor; but it often happened that the imperial authority was not able to keep them within the bounds of their duty. Every one of these kings was master in his dominions. They levied taxes, imposed tributes, disposed of dignities and offices, declared war against their neighbours when they thought proper, and sometimes became formidable to the emperor himself.

Confucius, wisely persuaded that the people could never be happy, so long as avarice, ambition, voluptuousness, and false policy should reign in this manner, resolved to preach up a severe morality; and accordingly he began to enforce temperance, justice, and other virtues, to inspire a contempt of riches and outward pomp, to excite to magnanimity and a greatness of soul, which should make men incapable of dissimulation and insincerity; and to use all the means he could think of, to redeem his countrymen from a life of pleasure to a life of reason. He was every where known, and as much beloved. His extreme knowledge and great wisdom soon made him known: his integrity,

tegrity, and the splendor of his virtues, made him beloved. Kings were governed by his wisdom, and the people revered him as a saint. He was offered several high offices in the magistracy, which he sometimes accepted ; but never from a motive of ambition, which he was not at all concerned to gratify, but always with a view of reforming a corrupt state, and amending mankind : for he never failed to resign those offices, as soon as he perceived that he could be no longer useful in them. Thus, for instance, he was raised to a considerable place of trust in the kingdom of Lou, his own native country ; where he had not exercised his charge above three months, when the court and provinces, through his counsels and management, were become quite another thing. He corrected many frauds and abuses in the mercantile way, and reduced the weights and measures to their proper standard. He inculcated fidelity and candour among the men, and exhorted the women to chastity and simplicity of manners. By such methods he wrought a general reformation, and established every where such concord and unanimity, that the whole kingdom seemed as if it were but one great family.

The neighbouring princes began to be jealous. They easily perceived, that a king, under the

counsels of such a man as Confucius, would quickly render himself too powerful ; since nothing can make a state flourish more than good order among the members, and an exact observance of its laws. Alarmed at this, the king of Tsi assembled his ministers to consider of methods, which might put a stop to the career of this new government ; and after some deliberations the following expedient was resolved upon. They got together a great number of young girls of extraordinary beauty, who had been instructed from their infancy in singing and dancing, and were perfect mistresses of all those charms and accomplishments, which might please and captivate the heart. These, under the pretext of an embassy, they presented to the king of Lou, and to the grandees of his court. The present was joyfully received, and had its desired effect. The arts of good government were immediately neglected, and nothing was thought of, but inventing new pleasures, for the entertainment of the fair strangers. In short, nothing was regarded for some months but feasting, dancing, shows, &c. and the court was entirely dissolved in luxury and pleasure. Confucius had foreseen all this, and endeavoured to prevent it by advising the refusal of the present ; and he now laboured to take off the delusion they were fallen into, and
to

to bring men back to reason and their duty. But all his endeavours proved ineffectual. There was nothing to be done ; and the severity of the philosopher, whether he would or no, was obliged to give way to the overbearing fashion of the court. Upon which he immediately quitted his employment, becoming an exile at the same time from his native country, to try, if he could find in other kingdoms, minds and dispositions more fit to relish and pursue his maxims.

He passed through the kingdoms of Tsi, Guci, and Tson, but met with insurmountable difficulties every where. He had the misfortune to live in times, when rebellion, wars, and tumults raged throughout the empire. Men had no time to listen to his philosophy. They had even less inclination to do it ; for as we have said, they were ambitious, avaricious, and voluptuous. Hence he often met with ill treatment and reproachful language, and it is said, that conspiracies were formed against his life ; to which may be added, that his neglect of his own interests had reduced him to the extremest poverty. Some philosophers among his contemporaries were so affected with the terrible state of things, that they had rusticated themselves into the mountains and deserts, as the only places where happiness could be found ; and would have per-

suaded Confucius to follow them. But, "I am a man, says Confucius, and cannot exclude myself from the society of men, and consort with beasts. Bad as the times are, I shall do all that I can to recal men to virtue; for in virtue are all things, and if mankind would but once embrace it, and submit themselves to its discipline and laws, they would not want me nor any body else to instruct them. It is the duty of a good man, first to perfect himself, and then to perfect others. Human nature, said he, came to us from heaven pure and perfect; but in process of time ignorance, the passions, and evil examples have corrupted it. All consists in restoring it to its primitive beauty; and to be perfect, we must re-ascend to that point, from whence we have fallen. Obey heaven, and follow the orders of him who governs it. Love your neighbour as yourself. Let your reason, and not your senses be the rule of your conduct; for reason will teach you to think wisely, to speak prudently, and to behave yourself worthily on all occasions."

Confucius in the mean time, though he had withdrawn himself from kings and palaces, did not cease to travel about, and do what good he could among the people, and among mankind in general. He sent six hundred of his disciples into different parts

pa
the
own
pass
fart
be a
rath
than
law
us o
by ex
and f
of ri
of th
ness
and h
the C
tempt
losoph
by Ge
check
which
of it.

Con
three y
life in
he told

parts of the empire, to reform the manners of the people ; and not satisfied with benefiting his own country only, he made frequent resolutions to pass the seas, and propagate his doctrine to the farthest part of the world. Hardly any thing can be added to the purity of his morality. He seems rather to speak like a doctor of a revealed law, than like a man who had no light, but what the law of nature afforded him : and what convinces us of his sincerity is, that he taught as forcibly by example as by precept. In short, his gravity and sobriety, his rigorous abstinence, his contempt of riches and what are commonly called the goods of this life, his continual attention and watchfulness over his actions, and above all that modesty and humility, which are not to be found among the Grecian sages ; all these, I say, would almost tempt one to believe, that he was not a mere philosopher formed by reason only, but a man inspired by God for the reformation of the world, and to check that torrent of idolatry and superstition, which was going to overspread that particular part of it.

Confucius is said to have lived in retirement three years, and to have spent the latter part of his life in sorrow. A few days before his last illness, he told his disciples with tears in his eyes, that he

was overcome with grief at the sight of the disorders, which prevailed in the empire. "The mountain, said he, is fallen; the high machine is demolished, and the sages are all fled." His meaning was, that the edifice of perfection, which he had endeavoured to raise, was entirely overthrown. He began to languish from that time, and on the seventh day before his death, "The kings, said he, reject my maxims; and since I am no longer useful on the earth, I may as well leave it." After these words he fell into a lethargy, and at the end of seven days expired in the arms of his disciples, in the seventy-third year of his age. Upon the first hearing of his death, the king of Lou could not refrain from tears: "The Tien is not satisfied with me, cried, he, as Confucius is taken away from me." In reality, wise men are precious gifts, with which heaven blesses the earth; and their worth is never so well known till they are taken away. Confucius was lamented by the whole empire, which from that very moment began to honour him as a saint; and established such a veneration for his memory, as will probably last for ever in those parts of the world. Kings have built palaces for him in all the provinces, whither the learned go at certain times to pay him homage. There are to be seen upon
severa^t

several edifices, raised in honour of him, inscriptions in large characters; "To the great master. To the head doctor. To the saint. To him who taught emperors and kings."

Confucius did not altogether trust to the memory of his disciples for the preservation of his philosophy, but committed the substance of it to writing. His books are four in number. The first is entitled, "Ta Hio, the Grand Science, or the School of the Adults." It is this that beginners ought to study first, because it is, as it were, the porch of the temple of wisdom and virtue. It treats of the care we ought to take in governing ourselves, that we may be able afterwards to govern others. The second book is called, "Tchong Yong, or the Immutable Mean;" and treats of the means which ought to be observed in all things. The third book, "Yun Lu, or the Book of Máxims," is a collection of sententious and moral discourses; and the fourth book gives an idea of a perfect government. They who would have a perfect knowledge of all these works, will find it in the Latin of father Noel, one of the most ancient missionaries of China, which was printed at Prague in the year 1711.

CHINESE TRAVELLER.

S E C T. XXXIV.

OF THE NUMBER OF INHABITANTS IN CHINA;
AND OF THE CHINESE LANGUAGE.

IT is remarkable that the manners of the modern differ not much from those of the ancient Chinese. Pliny says " that silk originally came from China; that the Chinese, whom he called Seres, (from which name is derived the Roman word *sericum*, silk) like wild animals, industriously shunned any communication with strangers; and that they were of mild dispositions." They are at this day courteous and gentle, but will not suffer merchants of other nations to penetrate into their country.

How admirable are their political maxims! They demonstrate by experience, that from the natural produce of the ground the true riches and prosperity of a country arise. By the assiduous cultivation of every inch of ground, they are enabled to maintain an amazing multitude of people, who are said to be more in number than all the inhabitants of Europe. It is computed that in China there are seventy millions of people, though it does not seem to be more than three times the
size

size of Great Britain, which does not contain above seven or eight millions. How great a disproportion do we find with respect to the number of inhabitants of these two countries! And indeed, if we cast our eyes upon any neglected country, for instance the Highlands of Scotland, we shall always see few inhabitants, and even those distressed and poor. Their circumstances would not be much happier, if they even had the rich metals of Peru, whilst they idly refuse to till the earth, which always gratefully rewards the toil of the husbandman. Riches ebb faster out than they flow into a country, where the natives thereof must purchase the necessaries and conveniences of life from strangers.

The Chinese language bears no affinity to any language, dead or living, with which we are acquainted. All other languages have an alphabet composed of a certain number of letters, by the various combinations of which syllables and words are formed. Whereas there is no alphabet of the Chinese language; but there are as many different characters and figures as words. The number of Chinese characters is computed to be about 80,000. A person, however, that understands 10,000 characters is able to express himself in this language, and to understand many books. Most of the learned

do not understand above 15,000 or 20,000 ; and but few doctors are masters of 40,000.

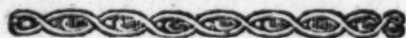
A dictionary was compiled, by order of the late emperor, consisting of one hundred and nineteen volumes, most of them written in a small character, and very thick. It is certain that no language in the world is more copious than the Chinese.

The sense of the Chinese language is very much varied by the different accents, inflections, tones, aspirations, and other changes of the voice ; hence it is, that persons, who are not exceedingly well versed in this language, often mistake one word for another. Of this father du Halde gives some examples ; such as, that the word Tchu, when differently sounded, signifies a lord, or master, a hog, a kitchen, or a column. In like manner the syllable Po, has, according as it is sounded, the following different meanings ; glass, wife, liberal, to prepare, an old woman, to break, to cleave, inclined, a very little, to water, a slave, a captive, to boil, to winnow rice. Likewise the same word joined to others is capable of a variety of senses. For instance, Mou or Moo, when single, signifies a tree, or wood ; but when compounded, it has many more significations ; Moo siang, signifying a chest of drawers ; Moo nu, a kind of small orange, &c.

In

In this manner the Chinese, by variously combining their monosyllables, can form regular discourses, and express themselves with clearness and elegance, almost in the same manner as the Europeans compose all their words by the different combinations of about twenty-four letters.

CHINESE TRAVELLER.



SECT. XXXV.

OF THE TEA-PLANT.

OF all the vegetable productions of China, the tea-plant is the most valuable. The shrub, which seems to be a species of myrtle, seldom grows beyond the size of a rose-bush, or at most six or seven feet in height, though some have extended it to an hundred. It succeeds best in a gravelly soil, and is usually planted in rows upon little hills, about three or four feet distant from each other. Its leaves are about an inch and a half long, narrow, tapering to the point, and indented like our rose or sweet-briar leaves, and its flowers are much like those of the latter. The shrub is an evergreen, and bears a small fruit, which contains several

veral round blackish seeds, about the bigness of a large pea; but scarce above one in an hundred comes to perfection. By these seeds the plant is propagated, nine or ten of them being put into a hole together; and the shrubs thence arising are afterwards transplanted into proper ground. They thrive best when exposed to the south sun, and yield the best tea; but there is a sort that grows without any cultivation, which, though less valuable, often serves the poorer sort of people.

The Chinese know nothing of imperial tea, and several other names, which in Europe serves to distinguish the goodness and price of this fashionable commodity. In truth, though there be various kinds of tea, they are now generally allowed to be the produce of the same plant, only differing in the colour, fragrancy, &c. according to the difference of soil, the time of gathering it, and the method of preparation. Bohi or Bohea tea, is so called, not from the mountains of Bokein, where the best of that sort is said to grow, but from its dark and blackish colour. This chiefly differs from the green tea, by its being gathered six or seven weeks sooner, that is, in March or April, according as the season proves, when the plant is in full bloom, and the leaves full of juice; whereas the other, by being left so much the longer

longer upon the tree, loses a great part of its juice, and contracts a different colour, taste and virtue.

The green tea is most valued and used in China; and the Bohea seems not to have been known there till about the conclusion of the fifteenth century: for a judicious Hollander, who was physician and botanist to the emperor of Japan at that period, tells us that he had heard of the Bohi or black tea being come into vogue in China; but, upon the strictest search he could make, could find no such thing, and therefore believed it was a false report. This makes it probable, that originally they gathered all the tea at the same time, but that, since the discovery of the smoothness and excellence of the more juicy Bohea, they have carried on their experiments still farther, by gathering it at different seasons.

As to the manner of curing the tea, the Bohea is first dried in the shade, and afterwards exposed to the heat of the sun, or over a slow fire, in earthen pans, till it is convolved or shrivelled up (as we see it) into a small compass. The other sorts are commonly crisped and dried as soon as gathered; though according to Dr. Cunningham, the Bohea is dried in the shade, and the green in pans over the fire.

It is very rare to find tea perfectly pure, the
Chinese

Chinese generally mixing other leaves with it to increase the quantity; though one would think the price is too moderate to tempt them to such a cheat, it being usually sold amongst them for three-pence per pound, and never for more than nine-pence; so that it is most probable the worst adulterations of it are made by our own retailers.

Bohea tea, if good, is all of a dark colour, crisp and dry, and has a fine smell.

Green tea is also to be chosen by its crispness, fragrant smell, and light colour with a bluish cast; for it is not good if any of the leaves appear dark or brownish.

As to the properties of tea, they are very much controverted by our physicians; but the Chinese reckon it an excellent diluter and purifier of the blood, a great strengthener of the brain and stomach, a promoter of digestion, perspiration, and other secretions. They drink large quantities of it in fevers, in some sorts of colics, and other acute diseases; and think it corrects the acrimony of the humours, removes obstructions of the viscera, and restores decayed sight. That the gout and stone are unknown in China, is ascribed to the use of this plant. Some of the virtues attributed to tea are undoubtedly imaginary, and it has bad effects upon some constitutions; but experience shews, that several

veral advantages attend the drinking it with discretion. It quickens the senses, prevents drowsiness, corrects the heat of the liver, removes the head-ach, especially that proceeding from a crapula, and being greatly astringent, it strengthens the tone of the stomach.

CHINESE TRAVELLER.



SECT. XXXVI.

OF THE PRIVATE LIFE OF THE EGYPTIAN LADIES.

IN Europe, women act parts of great consequence, and often reign sovereigns on the world's vast theatre; they influence manners and morals, and decide on the most important events; the fate of nations is frequently in their hands. How different in Egypt, where they are bowed down by the fetters of slavery, condemned to servitude, and have no influence in public affairs. Their empire is confined within the walls of the Harem. There are their graces and charms entombed. The circle of their life extends not beyond their own family and domestic duties.

Their

Their first care is to educate their children, and a numerous posterity is their most fervent wish. Mothers always suckle their children. This is expressly commanded by Mahomet. "Let the mother suckle her child full two years; if the child does not quit the breast; but she shall be permitted to wean it with the consent of her husband."

When obliged by circumstances to take a nurse, they do not treat her as a stranger. She becomes one of the family, and passes her days amidst the children she has suckled, by whom she is cherished and honoured as a second mother.

Racine, who possessed not only genius, but all the knowledge necessary to render genius conspicuous, stored with the learning of the finest works of Greece, and well acquainted with oriental manners, gives Phædra her nurse as her sole confidante. The wretched queen, infected by a guilty passion she could not conquer, while the fatal secret oppressed a heart that durst not unload itself, could not resolve to speak her thoughts to the tender C  none, till the latter had said,

"Cruelle, quand ma foi vous a-t-elle d  cue

"Songez-vous, qu'en naissant, mes bras vous ont recue ?

"When, cruel queen, by me were you deceived ?

"Did I not first receive you in these arms ?"

The

The harem is the cradle and school of infancy. The new-born feeble being is not there swaddled and filleted up in a swathe, the source of a thousand diseases. Laid naked on a mat, exposed in a vast chamber to the pure air, he breathes freely, and with his delicate limbs sprawls at pleasure. The new element in which he is to live, is not entered with pain and tears. Daily bathed beneath his mother's eye, he grows apace. Free to act, he tries his coming powers ; rolls, crawls, rises, and should he fall, cannot much hurt himself on the carpet or mat which covers the floor.

He is not banished his father's house when seven years old, and sent to college with the loss of health and innocence. He does not, 'tis true, acquire much learning. He perhaps can only read and write ; but he is healthy, robust, fears God, respects old age, has filial piety, and delights in hospitality ; which virtues, continually practised in his family, remain deeply engraven in his heart.

The daughter's education is the same. Whalebone and busks, which martyr European girls, they know not. They are only covered with a shift till six years old ; and the dress they afterwards wear confines none of their limbs, but suffers the body to take its true form : and nothing is more uncommon than ricketty children and crooked people.

people. Man rises in all his majesty, and woman displays every charm of person in the East. In Georgia and Greece, those fine marking outlines, those admirable forms, which the Creator gave the chief of his works, are best preserved. Apelles would still find models worthy of his pencil there.

The care of their children does not wholly employ the women. Every other domestic concern is theirs. They overlook their household, and do not think themselves debased, by preparing their own food, and that of their husbands. Former customs, still subsisting, render these cares duties. Thus Sarah hastened to bake cakes upon the hearth, while angels visited Abraham, who performed the rights of hospitality. Menelaus thus intreats the departing Telemachus :

“ Yet stay, my friends, and in your chariot take

“ The noblest presents that our love can make :

“ Mean-time, commit we to our womens’ care

“ Some choice domestic viands to prepare.”

Pope’s *Odyssey*, Lib. 15.

Subject to the immutable laws by which custom governs the East, the women do not associate with the men, not even at table*, where the union of

* Sarah, who prepared the dinner for Abraham and his guests, sat not at table, but remained in her tent.

sexes produces mirth, and wit, and makes food more sweet. When the great incline to dine with one of their wives, she is informed, prepares the apartment, perfumes it with precious essences, procures the most delicate viands, and receives her lord with the utmost attention and respect. Among the common people, the women usually stand, or sit in a corner of the room, while the husband dines, often hold the basin for him to wash, and serve him at table*. Customs like these, which the Europeans rightly call barbarous, and exclaim against with justice, appear so natural here, that they do not suspect it can be otherwise elsewhere. Such is the power of habit over man. What has been for ages, he supposes a law of nature.

Though thus employed, the Egyptian women have much leisure, which they spend among their slaves, embroidering sashes, making veils, tracing designs to decorate their sofas, and in spinning. Such Homer painted the women of his times.

“ But

* I lately dined with an Italian, who had married an Egyptian woman, and assumed their manners, having long lived in that country. His wife and sister-in-law stood in my presence, and it was with difficulty I prevailed on them to sit at table with us, where they were extremely timid and disconcerted.

" But not as yet the fatal news had spread
 " To fair Andromache of Hector dead;
 " As yet no messenger had told his fate,
 " Nor e'en his stay without the Scæan gate.
 " Far in the close recesses of the dome,
 " Pensive she ply'd the melancholy loom;
 " A growing work employ'd her secret hours,
 " Confus'dly gay with intermingled flow'rs,
 " Her fair-hair'd handmaids heat the brazen urn,
 " The bath preparing for her lord's return."

Pope's Iliad, Lib. 22.

Telemachus, seeing Penelope speak to the suitors on affairs to which he thought her incompetent, says—

" O royal mother! ever-honour'd name!
 " Permit me, cries Telemachus, to claim
 " A son's just right, No Grecian prince but I
 " Has pow'r this bow to grant, or to deny.
 " Of all that Ithaca's rough hills contain,
 " And all wide Elis' courser-breeding plain,
 " To me alone my father's arms descend;
 " And mine alone they are to give or lend.
 " Retire, oh queen! thy household task resume,
 " Tend with thy maids the labours of the loom;
 " The bow, the darts, and arms of chivalry,
 " These cares to man belong, and most to me."

Pope's Odyssey, Lib. 21.

The Queen, far from being offended at this freedom, retired, admiring the manly wisdom of her son.

Labour

Labour has its relaxations. Pleasure is not banished the harem. The nurse recounts the history of past times, with a feeling which her hearers participate. Cheerful and passionate songs are accompanied by the slaves, with the tambour de basque and castanets. Sometimes the Almai come, to enliven the scene with their dances, and affecting recitals, and by relating amorous romances; and at the close of the day there is a repast, in which exquisite fruits and perfumes are served with profusion. Thus do they endeavour to charm away the dulness of captivity.

Not that they are wholly prisoners; once or twice a week they are permitted to go to the bath, and visit female relations and friends. To bewail the dead is, likewise, a duty they are allowed to perform. I have often seen distracted mothers round Grand Cairo, reciting funeral hymns over the tombs they had strewed with odoriferous plants. Thus Hecuba and Andromache lamented over the body of Hector; and thus Fatima and Sophia wept over Mahomet.

“ O my father! (said Fatima) minister of the Most High! Prophet of the most merciful God! And art thou gone? With thee divine revelation is gone also! The angel Gabriel has, henceforth, for ever taken his flight into the high heavens!

Power

Power Supreme! hear my last prayer; hasten to unite my soul to his; let me behold his face; deprive me not of the fruit of his righteousness, nor of his intercession at the day of judgment."

Then taking a little of the dust from the coffin, and putting it to her face, she adds,

Who, having smelt the dust of his tomb, can ever find odour in the most exquisite perfumes! Alas! agreeable sensations are all extinct in my heart! The clouds of sorrow envelope me, and will change the brightest day to dismal night!"

"This custom was not unknown to the Romans. They had their funeral urns strewed with cypress. How charmingly does the elegant Horace shed flowers over that of Quinctilius! How affecting, how passionate is the ode he addresses to Virgil on the death of their common friend.

"Wherefore restrain the tender tear?

"Why blush to weep for one so dear?

"Sweet muse, of melting voice and lyre,

"Do thou the mournful song inspire.

"Quinctilius—sunk to endless rest,

"With death's eternal sleep oppress!

"Oh! when shall Faith, of soul sincere,

"Of Justice pure, the sister fair,

"And Modesty, unspotted maid,

"And Truth in artless guise array'd,

"Among the race of human kind,

"An equal to Quinctilius find?

"How

Amo
dred are
can of
the dea
is, beca
beloved.
The l
very affe
rem, the
VOL.

" How did the good, the virtuous mourn,
 " And pour their sorrows o'er his urn ?
 " But, Virgil, thine the loudest strain,
 " Yet all thy pious grief is vain.
 " In vain do you the gods implore,
 " Thy lov'd Quinctilius to restore ;
 " Whom on far other terms they gave,
 " By nature fated to the grave.
 " What though you can the lyre command,
 " And sweep its tones with softer hand
 " Than Orpheus, whose harmonious song
 " Once drew the listening trees along,
 " Yet ne'er returns the vital heat,
 " The shadowy form to animate ;
 " For when the ghost-compelling god
 " Forms his black troops with horrid rod,
 " He will not, lenient to the breath
 " Of prayer, unbar the gates of death.
 " 'Tis hard, but patience must endure,
 " And soothe the woes it cannot cure."

Francis's Horace, Lib. 1. Od. 24.

Among European nations, where ties of kindred are much relaxed, they rid themselves all they can of the religious duties which ancient piety paid the dead ; but the reason why we die unregretted is, because we have had the misfortune to live unbeloved.

The Egyptian women receive each other's visits very affectionately. When a lady enters the harem, the mistress rises, takes her hand, presses it

to her bosom, kisses, and makes her sit down by her side; a slave hastens to take her black mantle; she is intreated to be at ease, quits her veil and her outward shift*, and discovers a floating robe, tied round the waist with a sash, which perfectly displays her shape. She then receives compliments according to their manner. “Why, my mother, or my sister, have you been so long absent? We sighed to see you! Your presence is an honour to our house! It is the happiness of our lives!†”

Slaves present coffee, sherbet, and confectionary. They laugh, talk, and play. A large dish is placed on the sofa, on which are oranges, pomegranates, bananas, and excellent melons. Water, and rose-water mixed, are brought in an ewer, and with them a silver basin to wash the hands, and loud glee and merry conversation season the meal. The chamber is perfumed by wood of aloes, in a brazier; and, the repast ended, the slaves dance to the sound of cymbals, with whom the mistresses often mingle. At parting they several times repeat, God keep

* A habit of ceremony, which covers the dress, and greatly resembles a shift. It is thrown off on sitting down, to be more at ease, and is called in Arabic, *camis*.

† Such titles as madam, miss, or mistress, are unknown in Egypt. A woman advanced in years is called my mother; when young, my sister; and, if a girl, daughter of the house.

you in health ! Heaven grant you a numerous offspring ! Heaven preserve your children ; the delight and glory of your family !

While a visitor is in the harem, the husband must not enter ; it is the asylum of hospitality, and cannot be violated without fatal consequences ; a cherished right, which the Egyptian women carefully maintain, being interested in its preservation. A lover, disguised like a woman, may be introduced into the forbidden place*, and it is necessary he should remain undiscovered ; death would otherwise be his reward. In this country, where the passions are excited by the climate, and the difficulty of gratifying them, love often produces tragical events.

The Turkish women go, guarded by their eunuchs, upon the water also, and enjoy the charming prospects of the banks of the Nile. Their cabins are pleasant, richly embellished, and the boats well carved and painted. They are known by the blinds over the windows, and the music by which they are accompanied.

When they cannot go abroad, they endeavour to be merry in their prison. Toward sun-setting they go on the terrace, and take the fresh air among

* Harem, signifies forbidden place.

the flowers which are there carefully reared. Here they often bathe; and thus, at once, enjoy the cool, limpid water, the perfume of odoriferous plants, the balmy air, and the starry host, which shine in the firmament.

Thus Bathsheba bathed, when David beheld her from the roof of his palace.

Such is the usual life of the Egyptian women. Their duties are to educate their children, take care of their household, and live retired with their family: their pleasures to visit, give feasts, in which they often yield to excessive mirth and licentiousness, go on the water, take the air in orange groves, and listen to the Almai. They deck themselves as carefully to receive their acquaintance, as French women do to allure the men. Usually mild and timid, they become daring and furious when under the dominion of violent love. Neither locks nor grim keepers can then prescribe bounds to their passions; which, though death be suspended over their heads, they search the means to gratify, and are seldom unsuccessful.

SAVARY.

SECT.

SECT. XXXVII.

OF NAPLES AND MOUNT VESUVIUS.

I AM persuaded that our physicians are under some mistake with regard to this climate. It is certainly one of the warmest in Italy; but it is as certainly one of the most inconstant; and from what we have observed, disagrees with the greatest part of our valetudinarians; but more particularly with the gouty people, who have all found themselves better at Rome; which, though much colder in winter, is, I believe, a healthier climate. Naples, to be sure, is more eligible in summer, as the air is constantly refreshed by the sea breeze, when Rome is often scorched by the most insupportable heat.

We have some very agreeable society amongst ourselves here, though we cannot boast much of that with the inhabitants. There are to be sure many good people amongst them; but in general, there is so very little analogy betwixt an English and a Neapolitan mind, that the true social harmony, that great sweetener of human life, can seldom be produced. In lieu of this, (the exchange you will say is but a bad one) the country

round Naples abounds so much in every thing that is curious, both in nature and art, and affords so ample a field of speculation for the naturalist and antiquary, that a person of any curiosity may spend some months here very agreeably, and not without profit.

Besides the discoveries of Herculaneum and Pompeia, which, of themselves, afford a great fund of entertainment, the whole coast that surrounds this beautiful bay, particularly that near Puzzoli, Cuma, Micenum, and Baia, is covered with innumerable monuments of Roman magnificence. But, alas! how are the mighty fallen! This delightful coast, once the garden of all Italy, and inhabited only by the rich, the gay, and luxurious, is now abandoned to the poorest and most miserable of mortals. Perhaps there is no spot on the globe that has undergone so thorough a change, or that can exhibit so striking a picture of the vanity of human grandeur. Those very walls that once lodged a Cæsar, a Lucullus, an Anthony, the richest and most voluptuous of mankind, are now occupied by the very meanest and most indigent wretches on earth, who are actually starving for want in those very apartments that were the scenes of the greatest luxury. There we are told that suppers were frequently given that cost fifty thousand pounds; and some that even amounted to double that sum.

The

The luxury indeed of Baia was so great, that it became a proverb, even amongst the luxurious Romans themselves; and at Rome, we often find them upbraiding with effeminacy and epicurism, those who spent much of their time in this scene of delights. Clodius throws it in Cicero's teeth more than once: and that orator's having purchased a villa here, hurt him not a little in the opinion of the graver and more austere part of the senate. The walls of these palaces still remain, and the poor peasants, in some places, have built up their miserable huts within them; but at present, there is not one gentleman or man of fashion residing in any part of this country; the former state of which, compared with the present, certainly makes the most striking contrast imaginable. We rode over the greatest part of it a-shooting porcupines, a new species of diversion which I had never heard of before. We killed several of these animals on the Monte Barbaro, the place which formerly produced the Falernian wine, but now a barren waste. The novelty of this sport was to me its greatest merit; and I would not at any time give a day of partridge for a month of porcupine shooting. Neither, indeed, is the flesh of these animals the most delicious in the world. It is extremely luscious, and soon palls upon the appetite.

The bay of Naples, furrounded by the most beautiful scenery in the world, deserves a particular description. It is of a circular figure; in most places upwards of twenty miles in diameter; so that including all its breaks and inequalities, the circumference is considerably more than sixty miles. The whole of this space is so wonderfully diversified, by all the riches both of art and nature, that there is scarce an object wanting to render the scene complete; and it is hard to say, whether the view is more pleasing from the singularity of many of these objects, or from the incredible variety of the whole. You see an amazing mixture of the ancient and modern; some rising to fame, and some sinking to ruin. Palaces reared over the tops of other palaces, and ancient magnificence trampled under foot by modern folly.—Mountains and islands, that were celebrated for their fertility, changed into barren wastes, and barren wastes into fertile fields and rich vineyards. Mountains sunk into plains, and plains swelled into mountains. Lakes drunk up by volcanos, and extinguished volcanos turned into lakes. The earth still smoking in many places, and in others throwing out flame. In short, nature seems to have formed this coast in her most capricious mood; for every object is a *lusus naturæ*. She never seems to have gone seriously

cously to work ; but to have devoted this spot to the most unlimited indulgence of caprice and frolic.

The bay is shut out from the Mediterranean by the island of Caprè, so famous for the abode of Augustus ; and afterwards so infamous for that of Tiberius. A little to the west lie those of Ischia, Procida, and Nisida ; the celebrated promontory of Micænum, where Æneas landed ; the classic fields of Baia, Cuma, and Puzzoli, with all the variety of scenery that formed both the Tartarus and Elysium of the ancients ; the Campi Phlegrei, or burning Plains, where Jupiter overcame the giants ; the Monte Novo, formed of late years by fire ; the Monte Barbaro ; the picturesque city of Puzzoli, with the Solfaterra smoking above it ; the beautiful promontory of Paussillippe, exhibiting the finest scenery that can be imagined ; the great and opulent city of Naples, with its three castles, its harbour full of ships from every nation, its palaces, churches, and convents innumerable. The rich country from thence to Portici, covered with noble houses and gardens, and appearing only a continuation of the city. The palace of the King, with many others surrounding it, all built over the roofs of those of Herculaneum, buried near a hundred feet by the eruptions of Vesuvius. The black fields of lava that have run from that mountain, in-

termixed with gardens, vineyards, and orchards. Vesuvius itself, in the back ground of the scene, discharging volumes of fire and smoke, and forming a broad track in the air over our heads, extending, without being broken or dissipated, to the utmost verge of the horizon. A variety of beautiful towns and villages, round the base of the mountain, thoughtless of the impending ruin that daily threatens them. Some of these are reared over the very roofs of Pompeia and Stabia, where Pliny perished, and with their foundations have pierced through the sacred abodes of the ancient Romans; thousands of whom lie buried here, the victims of this inexorable mountain. Next follows the extensive and romantic coast of Castello Mare, Sorrentum, and Mola, diversified with every picturesque object in nature. It was the study of this wild and beautiful country that formed our greatest landscape-painters. This was the school of Pouffin, and Salvator Rosa, but more particularly of the last, who composed many of his most celebrated pieces from the bold craggy rocks that surround this coast; and no doubt it was from the daily contemplation of these romantic objects, that they stored their minds with that variety of ideas they have communicated to the world with such elegance in their works.

Now, should I say that this extensive coast, this
prodigious

prodigious variety of mountains, valleys, promontories, and islands, covered with an everlasting verdure, and loaded with the richest fruits, is all the produce of subterraneous fire; it would require, I am afraid, too great a stretch of faith to believe me; yet the fact is certain, and can only be doubted by those who have wanted time or curiosity to examine it. It is strange, one may say, that nature should make use of the same agent to create as to destroy; and that what has only been looked upon as the consumer of countries, is in fact the very power that produces them. Indeed, this part of our earth seems already to have undergone the sentence pronounced upon the whole of it; but, like the phoenix, has risen again from its own ashes, in much greater beauty and splendour than before it was consumed. The traces of these dreadful conflagrations are still conspicuous in every corner; they have been violent in their operations, but in the end have proved salutary in their effects. The fire in many places is not yet extinguished, but Vesuvius is now the only spot where it rages with any degree of activity.

BRYDONE.

S E C T. XXXVIII.

OF STROMBOLO.

THE Lipari Islands are very picturesque, and several of them still emit smoke, particularly Volcano and Volcanello; but none of them, for some ages past, except Strombolo, have made any eruptions of fire. It appears to be a volcano of a very different nature from Vesuvius, the explosions of which succeed one another with some degree of regularity, and have no great variety of duration. I cannot account for the variety of Strombolo.— Sometimes its explosions resemble those of Vesuvius, and the light seems only to be occasioned by the quantity of fiery stones thrown into the air; and as soon as these have fallen down, it appears to be extinguished, till another explosion causes a fresh illumination. This I have observed always to be the case with Vesuvius, except when the lava has risen to the summit of the mountain, and continued without variety to illuminate the air round it. The light from Strombolo evidently depends on some other cause. Sometimes a clear red flame issues from the crater of the mountain, and continues to
blaze

blaze without interruption, for near the space of half an hour. The fire is of a different colour from the explosions of stones, and is evidently produced from a different cause. It would seem as if some inflammable substance were suddenly kindled up in the bowels of the mountain.

The crater of Strombolo seems to be different from that of Vesuvius, and all the old volcanos that surround Naples. Of these, the craters are without exception in the centre, and form the highest part of the mountain. That of Strombolo is on its side, and not within two hundred yards of its summit. From the crater to the sea, the island is entirely composed of the same sort of ashes and burnt matter as the conical part of Vesuvius; and the quantity of this matter is perpetually increasing, from the uninterrupted discharge from the mountain; for of all the volcanos we read of, Strombolo seems to be the only one that burns without ceasing. *Ætna* and *Vesuvius* often lie quiet for many months, even years, without the least appearance of fire, but *Strombolo* is ever at work, and for ages past has been looked upon as the great lighthouse of these seas.

It is truly wonderful, how such a constant and immense fire is maintained, for thousands of years, in the midst of the ocean! That of the other *Li-*
pari

pari islands seems now almost extinct, and the force of the whole to be concentrated in Strombolo, which acts as one great vent to them all. We still observe Volcano and Volcanello throwing out volumes of smoke, but during the whole night we could not perceive the least spark of fire from either of them.

It is probable, that Strombolo, as well as all the rest of these islands, is originally the work of subterraneous fire. The matter of which they are composed in a manner demonstrates this ; and many of the Sicilian authors confirm it. There are now eleven of them in all, and none of the ancients mention more than seven. Fazzello, one of the best Sicilian authors, gives an account of the production of Volcano, now one of the most considerable of these islands. He says it happened in the early time of the republic, and is recorded by Eusebius, Pliny, and others. He adds, that even in his time, in the beginning of the sixteenth century, it still discharged quantities of fire and of pumice stones ; but that in the preceding century there had been a very great eruption of this island, which shook all Sicily, and alarmed the coast of Italy as far as Naples. He says the sea boiled all around the island, and rocks of a vast size were discharged from the crater ; that fire and smoke in
many

many places pierced through the waves, and that the navigation amongst these islands was totally changed; rocks appearing where it was formerly deep water; and many of the straits and shallows were entirely filled up. He observes that Aristotle, in his book on meteors, takes notice of a very early eruption of this island, by which not only the coast of Sicily, but likewise many cities in Italy were covered with ashes. It has probably been that very eruption which formed the island. He describes Strombolo to have been, in his time, pretty much the same as at this day; only that it then produced a great quantity of cotton, which is not now the case. The greatest part of it appears to be barren. On the north side there are a few vineyards; but they are very meagre.

BRYDONE.

SECT.

SECT. XXXIX.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE ERUPTION OF MOUNT
VESUVIUS, WHICH HAPPENED IN
AUGUST, 1779.

AS many poetical descriptions of this eruption will not be wanting, I shall confine mine to simple matter of fact in plain prose, and endeavour to convey to my readers, as clearly and as distinctly as I am able, what I saw myself, and the impression it made upon me at the time, without aiming in the least at a flowery style.

The usual symptoms of an approaching eruption, such as rumbling noises and explosions within the bowels of the volcano, a quantity of smoke issuing with force from its crater, accompanied at times with an emission of red-hot scorixæ and ashes, were manifest, more or less, during the whole month of July; and towards the end of the month, those symptoms were increased to such a degree, as to exhibit in the night-time the most beautiful fire-works that can be imagined.

These kinds of throws of red-hot scorixæ, and other volcanic matter, which at night are so bright
and

and luminous, appear in broad day-light like so many black spots in the midst of the white smoke ; and it is this circumstance that occasions the vulgar and false supposition, that volcanos burn much more violently at night than in the day-time.

On Thursday, the 5th of August, about two o'clock in the afternoon, I perceived from my villa at Paufilipo, in the bay of Naples, from whence one has a full view of Vesuvius, (which is just opposite, and at the distance of about six miles in a direct line from it) that the volcano was in a most violent agitation. A white and sulphureous smoke issued continually and impetuously from its crater, one puff impelling another, and by an accumulation of those clouds of smoke, resembling bales of the whitest cotton, such a mass of them was soon piled over the top of the volcano, as exceeded the height and size of the mountain itself, at least four times. In the midst of this very white smoke, an immense quantity of stones, scorixæ, and ashes, were shot up to a wonderful height, certainly not less than two thousand feet. I could also perceive, by the help of one of Ramsden's most excellent refracting telescopes, at times, a quantity of liquid lava, seemingly very weighty, just heaved up high enough to clear the rim of the crater, and then take its course impetuously down the steep side of Vesuvius, opposite

posite to Somma. Soon after a lava broke out on the same side, from about the middle of the conical part of the volcano, and having run with violence some hours, ceased suddenly, just before it had arrived at the cultivated parts of the mountain above Portici, near four miles from the spot where it issued.

During this day's eruption, as I have been credibly informed since, the heat was intolerable at the towns of Somma and Ottaiano, that they darkened the air in such a manner, as that objects could not be distinguished at the distance of ten feet. Long filaments of a vitrified matter, like spun glass, were mixed, and fell with these ashes; and the sulphureous smoke was so violent, that several birds in cages were suffocated, and the leaves of the trees in the neighbourhood of Somma and Ottaiano were covered with white salts very corrosive. About two o'clock in the afternoon, an extraordinary globe of smoke, of a very great diameter, was distinctly perceived by many of the inhabitants of Portici, to issue from the crater of Vesuvius, and proceed hastily towards the mountain of Somma, against which it struck and dispersed itself, having left a train of white smoke, marking the course it had taken. This train I perceived plainly from my villa, as it

lasted

lasted some minutes; but I did not see the globe itself.

A poor labourer, who was making faggots on the mountain of Somma, lost his life at this time; and his body not having been found, it is supposed that, suffocated by the smoke, he must have fallen into the valley from the craggy rocks on which he was at work, and been covered by the current of lava, that took its course through that valley soon after. An ass, that was waiting for its master in the valley, left it very judiciously as soon as the mountain became violent, and arriving safe home, gave the first alarm to this poor man's family.

It was generally remarked, that the explosions of the volcano were attended with more noise during this day's eruption, than in any of the succeeding ones, when, most probably, the mouth of Vesuvius was widened, and the volcanic matter had a freer passage. It is certain, however, that the great eruption of 1767, (which in every other respect was mild when compared to the late violent eruption) occasioned much greater concussions in the air by its louder explosions.

Friday, August the 6th, the fermentation in the mountain was less violent; but about noon there was a loud report, at which time it was supposed that a portion of the little mountain within the
crater

crater had fallen in. At night the throws from the crater increased, and proceeded evidently from two separate mouths, which, emitting red-hot scoriæ, and in different directions, formed a most beautiful and almost continued firework.

On Saturday, August the 7th, the volcano remained much in the same state; but about twelve o'clock at night, its fermentation increased greatly. The second fever-fit of the mountain may be said to have manifested itself at this time. I was watching its motions from the mole of Naples, which has a full view of the volcano, and had been witness to several glorious picturesque effects produced by the reflection of the deep red fire, which issued from the crater of Vesuvius, and mounted up in the midst of the huge clouds, when a summer storm, called here a *tropea*, came on suddenly, and blended its heavy watery clouds with the sulphureous and mineral ones, which were already like so many other mountains, piled over the summit of the volcano. At this moment a fountain of fire was shot up to an incredible height, casting so bright a light, that the smallest objects could be clearly distinguished at any place within six miles or more of Vesuvius.

The black stormy clouds passing swiftly over, and at times covering the whole, or a part of the
bright

bright column of fire, at other times clearing away, and giving a full view of it, with the various tints produced by its reverberated light on the white clouds above, in contrast with the pale flashes of forked lightning that attended the *tropea*, formed such a scene as no power of art can ever express.

That which followed the next evening was surely much more formidable and alarming; but this was more beautiful and sublime than even the most lively imagination can paint to itself. This great explosion did not last above eight or ten minutes, after which Vesuvius was totally eclipsed by the dark clouds, and there fell a heavy shower of rain.

Some scorixæ and small stones fell at Ottaiano during this eruption, and some of a very great size in the valley between Vesuvius and the Hermitage. All the inhabitants of the towns at the foot of the volcano were in the greatest alarm, and preparing to abandon their houses, had the eruption continued longer.

One of his Sicilian majesty's game-keepers, who was out in the fields near Ottaiano, whilst this combined storm was at its height, was greatly surprised to find the drops of rain scald his face and hands, which phenomenon was probably occasioned

oned by the clouds having acquired a great deal of heat in passing through the above-mentioned column of fire. The king of Naples did me the honour of informing me of this curious circumstance.

Sunday, August the eighth, Vesuvius was quiet till towards six o'clock in the evening, when a great smoke began to gather again over its crater, and about an hour after, a rumbling subterraneous noise was heard in the neighbourhood of the volcano; the usual throws of red-hot stones and scorixæ began, and increased every instant. I was at this time at Pausilipo, in the company of several of my countrymen, observing with good telescopes the curious phenomena in the crater of Vesuvius, which, with such help, we could distinguish as well as if we had been actually seated on the summit of the volcano. The crater seemed much enlarged by the violence of last night's explosions, and the little mountain no longer existed. About nine o'clock there was a loud report, which shook the houses of Portici and its neighbourhood to such a degree, as to alarm their inhabitants, and drive them out into the streets; and, as I have since seen, many windows were broken, and walls cracked, by the concussion of the air from that explosion, though faintly heard at Naples.

In

In an instant a fountain of liquid transparent fire began to rise, and, gradually increasing, arrived at so amazing a height as to strike every one who beheld it with the most awful astonishment. I shall scarcely be credited when I affirm, that, to the best of my judgment, the height of this stupendous column of fire could not be less than three times that of Vesuvius itself, which rises perpendicularly near 3700 feet above the level of the sea.

Puffs of smoke, as black as can possibly be imagined, succeeded one another hastily, and accompanied the red-hot transparent and liquid lava, interrupting its splendid brightness here and there by patches of the darkest hue.

Within these puffs of smoke, at the very moment of their emission from the crater, I could perceive a bright, but pale electrical fire, briskly playing about in zig-zag lines.

The wind was S. W. and though gentle, was sufficient to carry these detached clouds or puffs of smoke out of the column of fire; and a collection of them, by degrees, formed a black and extensive curtain (if I may be allowed the expression) behind it; in other parts of the sky it was perfectly clear, and the stars were bright.

The fiery fountain, of so gigantic a size, upon
the

the dark ground above-mentioned, made the most glorious contrast imaginable, and the blaze of it reflected strongly on the surface of the sea, which was at that time perfectly smooth, added greatly to this sublime view.

The liquid lava, mixed with stones and scorix, after having mounted, I verily believe, at the least ten thousand feet, was partly directed by the wind towards Ottaiano, and partly falling almost perpendicularly, still red-hot and liquid, on Vesuvius, covered its whole cone, part of that of the mountain of Somma, and the valley between them. The falling matter being nearly as vivid and inflamed, as that which was continually issuing fresh from the crater, formed with it one complete body of fire, which could not be less than two miles and a half in breadth, and of the extraordinary height above-mentioned, casting a heat to the distance of at least six miles around it.

The brush-wood on the mountain of Somma was soon in a blaze; which flame being of a different tint from the deep red of the matter thrown out of the volcano, and from the silvery blue of the electrical fire, still added to the contrast of this most extraordinary scene.

The black cloud increasing greatly once bent towards Naples, and seemed to threaten this fair
city

city
with
ing
like
letter
erupt
"Al
spirit
longa
illæ e
Th
cular
but u
toward
origin
this lig
the top
and bu
For
the S.
cloud j
occasio
in an in
of the
processi
and chil
with the
Vol.

city with speedy destruction; for it was charged with electrical matter, which kept constantly darting about it in strong and bright zig-zags, just like those described by Pliny the younger in his letter to Tacitus, and which accompanied the great eruption of Vesuvius that proved fatal to his uncle. “*Ab altero latere, nubes atra et horrenda, ignei spiritus tortis vibratisque discursibus rupta, in longas flammaram figuras dehiscebat; fulgoribus illæ et similes et majores.*”

This volcanic lightning, however, as I particularly remarked, very rarely quitted the cloud, but usually returned to the great column of fire towards the crater of the volcano from whence it originally came. Once or twice, indeed, I saw this lightning (or *ferilli* as it is called here) fall on the top of Somma, and set fire to some dry grass and bushes.

Fortunately for us, the wind increasing from the S. W. quarter, carried back the threatening cloud just as it had reached the city, and began to occasion great alarm. All public diversions ceased in an instant, and the theatres being shut, the doors of the churches were thrown open. Numerous processions were formed in the streets, and women and children, with dishevelled heads, filled the air with their cries, insisting loudly upon the relics of

St. Januarius being immediately opposed to the fury of the mountain. In short, the populace of this great city began to display its usual extravagant mixture of riot and bigotry; and if some speedy and well-timed precautions had not been taken, Naples would, perhaps, have been in more danger of suffering from the irregularities of its lower class of inhabitants, than from the angry volcano.

But to return to my subject. After the column of fire had continued in full force near half an hour, the eruption ceased all at once, and Vesuvius remained sullen and silent. After the dazzling light of the fiery fountain, all seemed dark and dismal except the cone of Vesuvius, which was covered with glowing cinders and scorix, from under which, at times, here and there, small streams of liquid lava had escaped, and rolled down the steep sides of the volcano. This scene put me in mind of Martial's description of Etna.

"Cuncta jacent flammis, et tristi merfa favilla."

In the parts of Naples nearest Vesuvius, whilst the eruption lasted, a mixed smell, like that of sulphur, with the vapours of an iron foundry, was sensible; but nearer to the mountain that smell was very offensive, as I have often found it in my visits to Vesuvius during an eruption.

Thus

Thus have I endeavoured to convey to my readers, at least a faint idea of a scene so glorious and sublime, as perhaps may have never before been viewed by human eyes, at least in such perfection.

SIR W. HAMILTON.



SECT. XL.

OF MOUNT ÆTNA. MAY 29, 1770.

A FEW days ago, we set off to visit Mount Ætna, that venerable and respectable father of mountains. His base, and his immense declivities, are covered over with a numerous progeny of his own; for every great eruption produces a new mountain; and perhaps, by the number of these, better than by any other method, the number of eruptions, and the age of Ætna itself, might be ascertained.

The whole mountain is divided into three distinct regions, called *La Regione Culta*, or *Piedmontese*, The Fertile Region; *La Regione Sylvosa*, or *Nemorosa*, The Woody Region; and *La Regione Deserta*, or *Scoperta*, The Barren Region.

N 2

These

These three are as different, both in climate and productions, as the three zones of the earth, and perhaps, with equal propriety, might have been styled the Torrid, the Temperate, and the Frigid zone. The first region surrounds the foot of the mountain, and constitutes the most fertile country in the world on all sides of it, to the extent of about fourteen or fifteen miles, where the woody region begins. It is composed almost entirely of lava, which, after a number of ages, is at last converted into the most fertile of all soils.

At Nicolosi, which is twelve miles up the mountain, we found the barometer at $27\frac{1}{2}$; at Catania it stood at $29\frac{1}{2}$; although the former elevation is not very great, probably not exceeding 3000 feet, yet the climate was totally changed. At Catania the harvest was entirely over, and the heats were insupportable; here they were moderate, and in many places the corn is as yet green. The road for these twelve miles is the worst I ever travelled; entirely over old lavas and the mouths of extinguished volcanos, now converted into corn-fields, vineyards, and orchards.

The fruit of this region is reckoned the finest in Sicily, particularly the figs, of which they have a great variety. One of these of a very large size, esteemed

esteemed superior in flavour to all the rest, they pretend is peculiar to *Ætna*.

The great eruption of 1669, after shaking the whole country around for four months, and forming a very large mountain of stones and ashes, burst out about a mile above *Monpelieri*, and descending like a torrent, bore directly against the middle of that mountain, and (they pretend) perforated it from side to side. This however I doubt, as it must have broken the regular form of the mountain, which is not the case. But certain it is, that it pierced it to a great depth. The lava then divided into two branches; and surrounding this mountain, joined again on its south side; and laying waste the whole country betwixt that and *Catania*, scaled the walls of that city, and poured its flaming torrent into the ocean. In its way, it is said to have destroyed the possessions of near 30,000 people, and reduced them to beggary. It formed several hills where there were formerly valleys, and filled up a large lake, of which there is not now the least vestige to be seen.

As the events of this eruption are better known than any other, they tell a great many singular stories of it; one of which, however incredible it may appear, is well ascertained. A vineyard, belonging to a convent of *Jesuits*, lay directly in its way.

way. This vineyard was formed on an ancient lava, probably a thin one, with a number of caverns and crevices under it. The liquid lava entering into these caverns, soon filled them up, and by degrees bore up the vineyard; and the Jesuits, who every moment expected to see it buried, beheld with amazement the whole field begin to move off. It was carried on the surface of the lava to a considerable distance; and though the greatest part was destroyed, yet some of it remains to this day.

We went to examine the mouth from whence this dreadful torrent issued; and were surprised to find it only a small hole, of about three or four yards diameter. The mountain from whence it sprung, I think, is little less than the conical part of Vesuvius.

There is a vast cavern on the opposite side of it where people go to shoot wild pigeons, which breed there in great abundance. The innermost parts of this cavern are so very dismal and gloomy, that our landlord told us some people had lost their senses from having advanced too far, imagining they saw devils and the spirits of the damned, for it is still very generally believed here, that *Ætna* is the mouth of hell.

We found a degree of wildness and ferocity in
the

the inhabitants of this mountain, that I have not observed any where else. It was with much difficulty I could persuade them that we were not come to search for hidden treasures, a great quantity of which they believe is to be found in Montpellier; and when I went to that mountain, they were then fully convinced that this was our intention. Two of the men followed me, and kept a close eye on every step that I took; and when I lifted any bit of lava or pumice, they came running up, thinking it was something very precious; but when they observed they were only bits of stone, and that I put them into my pocket, they laughed heartily, talking to one another in their mountain jargon, which is unintelligible even to Italians. However, as most of them speak Italian so as to be understood, they asked me what I was going to make of those bits of stone? I told them they were of great value in our country; that the people there had a way of making gold of them. At this they both seemed exceedingly surprised, and spoke again in their own tongue. However, I found they did not believe me. One of them told me, if that had been true, I certainly would not have been so ready in telling it. But, said he, if it is so, we will serve you for ever, if you will teach us that art; for then we shall be the richest people on earth. I

assured them, that I had not yet learned it myself, and that it was a secret known only to very few. They were likewise a good deal surprised to see me pull out of my pocket a magnetical needle, and a small electrometer, which I had prepared at Catania to examine the electrical state of the air; and I was at first afraid they should have taken me for a conjurer, (which already happened amongst the Apennines) but luckily that idea did not strike them.

After leaving Nicolosi, and travelling for about an hour and a half over barren ashes and lava, we arrived on the confines of the Regione Sylvosa, or the Temperate Zone. As soon as we entered these delightful forests, we seemed to have got into another world. The air, which before was sultry and hot, was now cool and refreshing; and every breeze was loaded with a thousand perfumes, the whole ground being covered over with the richest aromatic plants. Many parts of this region are surely the most heavenly spots upon earth; and if *Ætna* resembles hell within, it may with equal justice be said to resemble paradise without.

It is indeed a curious consideration, that this mountain should re-unite every beauty and every horror; and, in short, all the most opposite and dissimilar objects in nature. Here you observe a gulph that formerly threw out torrents of fire, now

covered

covered
from
Here
from
Here
we w
this v
hell,
feet;
lakes
Bu
our e
There
ments
of fire
which
of snow
fire w
Th
eight c
the bri
night v
of it;
lodging
formed
lavas.

covered with the most luxuriant vegetation; and from an object of terror, become one of delight. Here you gather the most delicious fruit, rising from what was but lately a black and barren rock. Here the ground is covered with every flower; and we wander over these beauties, and contemplate this wilderness of sweets, without considering that hell, with all its terrors, is immediately under our feet; and that but a few yards separate us from lakes of liquid fire and brimstone.

But our astonishment still increases, on casting our eyes on the higher regions of the mountain. There we behold, in perpetual union, the two elements that are at perpetual war; an immense gulph of fire, for ever existing in the midst of snows, which it has not power to melt, and immense fields of snow and ice for ever surrounding this gulph of fire which they have not power to extinguish.

The woody region of *Ætna* ascends for about eight or nine miles, and forms a zone or girdle, of the brightest green, all around the mountain. This night we passed through little more than the half of it; arriving some time before sun-set at our lodgings, which was no other than a large cave, formed by one of the most ancient and venerable lavas. It is called *La Spelonca dal Capriole*, or the

goats cavern, because frequented by those animals, who take refuge there in bad weather.

Here we were delighted with the contemplation of many grave and beautiful objects ; the prospect on all sides is immense ; and we already seem to be lifted up from the earth, and to have got into a new world.

After taking a comfortable nap in the cave, on a bed of leaves, we awoke about eleven o'clock ; and melting down a sufficient quantity of snow, we boiled our tea-kettle, and made a hearty meal, to prepare us for the remaining part of our expedition. We were nine in number ; for we had our three servants, the Cyclops (our conductor) and two men to take care of our mules. The Cyclops now began to display his great knowledge of the mountain, and we followed him with implicit confidence. He conducted us over " Antres vast, and Deserts wild," where scarce human foot had ever trod. Sometimes through gloomy forests, which by day-light were delightful ; but now, from the universal darkness, the rustling of the trees, the heavy, dull, bellowing of the mountain, the vast expanse of ocean stretched at an immense distance below us, inspired a kind of awful horror. Sometimes we found ourselves ascending great rocks of lava, where if our mules should make but a false step, we might be thrown headlong over the precipice.

cipice. However, by the assistance of the Cyclops, we overcame all these difficulties ; and he managed matters so well, that in the space of two hours we found we had got above the regions of vegetation, and had left the forests of *Ætna* far behind. These appeared now like a dark and gloomy gulph below us, that surrounded the mountain.

The prospect before us was of a very different nature ; we beheld an expanse of snow and ice that alarmed us exceedingly, and almost staggered our resolution. In the centre of this, but still at a great distance, we descried the high summit of the mountain, rearing its tremendous head, and vomiting out torrents of smoke. It indeed appeared altogether inaccessible, from the vast extent of the fields of snow and ice that surrounded it. Our diffidence was still increased by the sentiments of the Cyclops. He told us it often happened, that the surface of the mountain being hot below, melted the snow in particular spots, and formed pools of water, where it was impossible to foresee our danger ; that it likewise happened, that the surface of the water, as well as the snow, was sometimes covered with black ashes that rendered it exceedingly deceitful ; that however, if we thought proper, he would lead us on with as much caution as possible. Accordingly, after holding a council of war, which people generally do when they are

very much afraid, we detached our cavalry to the forest below, and prepared to climb the snow. The Cyclops, after taking a great draught of brandy, desired us to be of good cheer ; that we had plenty of time, and might take as many rests as we pleased ; that the snow could be little more than seven miles, and that we certainly should be able to pass it before sun-rise. Accordingly, taking each of us a dram of liqueur, which soon removed every objection, we began our march.

BRYDONE.



SECT. XLI.

A VIEW OF THE STARS AND RISING SUN FROM MOUNT ÆTNA.

THE ascent for some time was not steep ; and as the surface of the snow sunk a little, we had tolerable good footing ; but as it soon began to grow steeper, we found our labour greatly increase. However, we determined to persevere, calling to mind in the midst of our labour, that the Emperor Adrian, and the philosopher Plato had undergone the

the same ; and from the same motive too, to see the rising sun from the top of *Ætna*. After incredible labour and fatigue, but at the same time mixed with a great deal of pleasure, we arrived before dawn at the ruins of an ancient structure, called *Il Torre del Filosofo*, supposed to have been built by the philosopher Empedocles, who took up his habitation here, the better to study the nature of Mount *Ætna*. By others it is supposed to be the ruins of a temple of Vulcan, whose shop, all the world knows, (where he used to make excellent thunderbolts and celestial armour, as well as nets to catch his wife when she went astray) was ever kept in Mount *Ætna*. Here we rested ourselves for some time, and made a fresh application to our liqueur bottle, which I am persuaded both Vulcan and Empedocles, had they been here, would have greatly approved of after such a march.

I found the mercury had fallen to 20. 6. We had now time to pay our adorations in a silent contemplation of the sublime objects of nature. The sky was clear, and the immense vault of the heavens appeared in awful majesty and splendour. We found ourselves more struck with veneration than below, and at first were at a loss to know the cause ; till we observed with astonishment, that the number of stars seemed to be infinitely increased, and the

the light of each of them appeared brighter than usual. The whiteness of the milky way was like a pure flame that shot across the heavens ; and with the naked eye we could observe clusters of stars that were invisible in the regions below. We did not at first attend to the cause, nor recollect that we had now passed through ten or twelve thousand feet of gross vapour, that blunts and confuses every ray, before it reaches the surface of the earth. We were amazed at the distinctness of vision, and exclaimed together, What a glorious situation for an observatory ! Had Empedocles had the eyes of Galileo, what discoveries must he not have made ! We regretted that Jupiter was not visible, as I am persuaded we might have discovered some of his satellites with the naked eye, or at least with a small glass, which I had in my pocket. We observed a light a great way below us on the mountain, which seemed to move amongst the forests, but whether an *Ignis Fatuus*, or what it was, I shall not pretend to say. We likewise took notice of several of those meteors, called *Falling Stars*, which still appeared to be as much elevated above us, as when seen from the plain ; so that in all probability, those bodies move in regions much beyond the bounds that some philosophers have assigned to our atmosphere.

After contemplating these objects for some time,

we

we set off, and soon after arrived at the foot of the great crater of the mountain. This is of an exact conical figure, and rises equally on all sides. It is composed solely of ashes and other burnt materials, discharged from the mouth of the volcano, which is in its centre. This conical mountain is of a very great size. Its circumference cannot be less than ten miles. Here we took a second rest, as the greatest part of our fatigue still remained. The mercury had fallen to $20.4\frac{1}{2}$. We found this mountain excessively steep; and although it had appeared black, yet it was likewise covered with snow; but the surface (luckily for us) was spread over with a pretty thick layer of ashes, thrown out from the crater. Had it not been for this, we never should have been able to get to the top, as the snow was every where frozen hard and solid from the piercing cold of the air.

In about an hour's climbing, we arrived at a place where there was no snow, and where a warm and comfortable vapour issued from the mountain, which induced us to make another halt. Here I found the mercury at $19.6\frac{1}{2}$. The thermometer was fallen three degrees below the point of congelation; and before we left the summit of *Ætna*, it fell two degrees more, viz. to 27.—From this spot it was only about 300 yards to the highest summit of

of the mountain, where we arrived in full time to see the most wonderful and most sublime sight in nature.

But here description must ever fall short; for no imagination has dared to form an idea of so glorious and so magnificent a scene. Neither is there on the surface of this globe, any one point that unites so many awful and sublime objects.—The immense elevation from the surface of the earth, drawn as it were to a single point, without any neighbouring mountain for the senses and imagination to rest upon, and recover from their astonishment in their way down to the world. This point or pinnacle, raised on the brink of a bottomless gulph, as old as the world, often discharging rivers of fire, and throwing out burning rocks, with a noise that shakes the whole island. Add to this, the unbounded extent of the prospect, comprehending the greatest diversity, and the most beautiful scenery in nature, with the rising sun advancing in the east to illuminate the wondrous scene.

The whole atmosphere by degrees kindled up, and shewed dimly and faintly the boundless prospect around. Both sea and land looked dark and confused, as if only emerging from their original chaos, and light and darkness seemed still undivided; till the morning by degrees advancing, completed
the

the separation. The stars are extinguished, and the shades disappear. The forests, which but now seemed black and bottomless gulphs, from whence no ray was reflected to shew their form or colours, appear a new creation rising to the sight, catching life and beauty from every increasing beam. The scene still enlarges, and the horizon seems to widen and expand itself on all sides; till the sun, like the great Creator, appears in the east, and with his plastic ray completes the mighty scene.—All appears enchantment, and it is with difficulty we can believe we are still on earth. The senses, unaccustomed to the sublimity of such a scene, are bewildered and confounded; and it is not till after some time, that they are capable of separating and judging of the objects that compose it.—The body of the sun is seen rising from the ocean, immense tracks both of sea and land intervening; the islands of Lipari, Panari, Alicudi, Strombolo, and Volcano, with their smoking summits, appear under your feet; and you look down on the whole of Sicily as on a map, and can trace every river through all its windings from its source to its mouth. The view is absolutely boundless on every side; nor is there any one object within the circle of vision to interrupt it; so that the sight is every where lost in the immensity: and I am persuaded

it .

it is only from the imperfection of our organs, that the coasts of Africa, and even of Greece, are not discovered, as they are certainly above the horizon. The circumference of the visible horizon on the top of *Ætna*, cannot be less than 2000 miles. At Malta, which is near 200 miles distant, they perceive all the eruptions from the second region, and that island is often discovered from about one half the elevation of the mountain; so that at the whole elevation, the horizon must extend to near double that distance, or 400 miles, which makes 800 for the diameter of the circle, and 2400 for the circumference. But this is by much too vast for our senses, not intended to grasp so boundless a scene.

I find, indeed, by some of the Sicilian authors, particularly *Maffia*, that the African coast, as well as that of Naples, with many of its islands, have been discovered from the top of *Ætna*. Of this, however, we cannot boast, though we can very well believe it. Indeed, if we knew the height of the mountain, it would be easy to calculate the extent of its visible horizon; and (*vice versa*) if its visible horizon were exactly ascertained, it would be an easy matter to calculate the height of the mountain.

But the most beautiful part of the scene is certainly the mountain itself; the island of Sicily, and
the

the numerous islands lying round it. All these, by a kind of magic in vision, that I am at a loss to account for, seem as if they were brought close round the skirts of *Ætna*, the distances appearing reduced to nothing. Perhaps this singular effect is produced by the rays of light passing from a rarer medium into a denser, which (from a well known law in optics) to an observer in the rare medium, appears to lift up the objects that are at the bottom of the dense one, as a piece of money placed in a basin appears lifted up as soon as the basin is filled with water.

The *Regione Deserta*, or the frigid zone of *Ætna*, is the first object that calls your attention. It is marked out by a circle of snow and ice, which extends on all sides to the distance of about eight miles. In the centre of this circle, the great crater of the mountain rears its burning head; and the regions of intense cold, and of intense heat, seem for ever to be united in the same point. On the north side of the snowy region, they assure us there are several small lakes that are never thawed; and that in many places, the snow, mixed with the ashes and salts of the mountain, is accumulated to a vast depth. And indeed I suppose the quantity of salts contained in this mountain, is one great reason of the preservation of its snows.

The

The *Regione Deserta* is immediately succeeded by the *Sylvosa*, or the woody region, which forms a circle or girdle of the most beautiful green, which surrounds the mountain on all sides, and is certainly one of the most delightful spots on earth. This presents a remarkable contrast with the desert region. It is not smooth and even like the greatest part of the latter ; but it is finely variegated by an infinite number of those beautiful little mountains that have been formed by the different eruptions of *Ætna*. All these have now acquired a wonderful degree of fertility, except a very few that are but newly formed ; that is, within these five or six hundred years : for it certainly requires some thousands to bring them to their greatest degree of perfection. We looked down into the craters of these, and attempted, but in vain, to number them.

The circumference of this zone or great circle on *Ætna*, is not less than seventy or eighty miles. It is every where succeeded by the vineyards, orchards, and corn-fields that compose the *Regione Culta*, or the fertile region. This last zone is much broader than the others, and extends on all sides to the foot of the mountain. Its whole circumference, according to *Recupero*, is 183 miles. It is likewise covered with a number of little conical and spherical mountains, and exhibits a wonder-

ful

ful variety of forms and colours, and makes a delightful contrast with the other two regions. It is bounded by the sea to the south and south-east, and on all its other sides by the river Semetus and Alcantara, which run almost round it. The whole course of these rivers is seen at once, and all their beautiful windings through these fertile valleys, looked upon as the favourite possession of Ceres herself, and the very scene of the rape of her daughter Proserpine.

Cast your eyes a little farther, and you embrace the whole island, and see all its cities, rivers and mountains, delineated in the great chart of Nature: All the adjacent islands, the whole coast of Italy, as far as your eye can reach; for it is nowhere bounded, but every where lost in the space. On the sun's first rising, the shadow of the mountain extends across the whole island, and makes a large track visible even in the sea, and in the air. By degrees this is shortened, and, in a little time is confined only to the neighbourhood of *Ætna*.

We now had time to examine a fourth region of this wonderful mountain, very different indeed from the others, and productive of very different sensations; but which has, undoubtedly, given being to all the rest; I mean the region of fire.

The present crater of this immense volcano is
a circle

a circle of about three miles and a half in circumference. It goes shelving down on each side, and forms a regular hollow like a vast amphitheatre. From many places of this space, issue volumes of sulphureous smoke, which being much heavier than the circumambient air, instead of rising in it, as smoke generally does, immediately on its getting out of the crater, rolls down the side of the mountain like a torrent, till coming to that part of the atmosphere of the same specific gravity with itself, it shoots off horizontally, and forms a large track in the air, according to the direction of the wind; which happily for us, carried it exactly to the side opposite to that where we were placed.

The crater is so hot, that it is very dangerous, if not impossible, to go down into it; besides the smoke is very incommodious, and, in many places, the surface is so soft, there have been instances of people sinking down in it, and paying for their temerity with their lives. Near the centre of the crater is the great mouth of the volcano: That tremendous gulph so celebrated in all ages, looked upon as the terror and scourge both of this and another life; and equally useful to ancient poets, or to modern divines, when the Muse or when the Spirit inspires. We beheld it with awe and with horror, and were not surpris'd that it had been considered

considered as the place of the damned. When we reflect on the immensity of its depth, the vast cells and caverns whence so many lavas have issued ; the force of its internal fire, to raise up those lavas to so vast a height, to support them, as it were, in the air, and even to force them over the very summit of the crater, with all their dreadful accompaniments ; the boiling of the matter, the shaking of the mountain, the explosions of flaming rocks, &c. we must allow, that the most enthusiastic imagination, in the midst of all its terrors, hardly ever formed an idea of a hell more dreadful.

It was with a mixture both of pleasure and pain, that we quitted this awful scene. But the wind had arisen very high, and clouds began to gather round the mountain. In a short time they formed like another heaven below us, and we were in hopes of seeing a thunder-storm under our feet : A scene that is not uncommon in these exalted regions, and which I have already seen on the top of the high Alps. But the clouds were soon dispelled again by the force of the wind, and we were disappointed in our expectations.

I had often been told of the great effect produced by discharging a gun on the top of high mountains. I tried it here, when we were a good deal surprised to find, that instead of increasing the
sound,

found, it was almost reduced to nothing. The report was not equal to that of a pocket-pistol. We compared it to the stroke of a stick on a door; and surely it is consistent with reason, that the thinner the air is, the less its impression must be on the ear; for in a vacuum there can be no noise; and the nearer the approach to a vacuum, the impression must always be the smaller. Where those great effects have been produced, it must have been amongst a number of mountains, where the sound is reverberated from one to the other.



SECT. XLII.

OF THE DESCENT FROM MOUNT ÆTNA; OF ITS HEIGHTH; AND OF THE ELECTRICITY OF THE AIR NEAR VOLCANOS.

WE left the summit of the mountain about six o'clock, and it was eight at night before we reached Catania. We observed, both with pleasure and pain, the change of the climate as we descended. From the regions of the most rigid winter, we soon arrived at those of the most delightful

lightful spring. On first entering the forests, the trees were still bare as in December, not a single leaf to be seen; but after we had descended a few miles, we found ourselves in the mildest, and the softest of climates; the trees in full verdure, and the fields covered with all the flowers of the summer; but as soon as we got out of the woods, and entered the torrid zone, we found the heats altogether insupportable, and suffered dreadfully from them before we reached the city.

On our arrival at Catania, we went immediately to bed, being exceedingly oppressed by the fatigue of our expedition; but still more by the violent heat of the day.

Ætna has been often measured, but I believe never with any degree of accuracy; and it is really a shame to the society established in this place, called the Ætnean Academy, whose original institution was to study the nature and operations of this wonderful mountain. It was my full intention to have measured it geometrically; but I am sorry to say, although this is both the seat of an academy and university, yet there was no quadrant to be had. Of all the mountains I have ever seen, Ætna would be the easiest to measure, and with the greatest certainty, and perhaps the properest place on the globe to establish an exact rule of

menfuration by the barometer. There is a beach of a vaſt extent, that begins exactly at the foot of the mountain, and runs for a great many miles along the coaſt. The ſea-mark of this, beach forms the meridian to the ſummit of the mountain. Here you are ſure of a perfect level, and may make the baſe of your triangle of what length you pleaſe. But unfortunately this menfuration has never been executed, at leaſt with any tolerable degree of deciſion.

Kircher pretends to have meaſured it, and to have found it 4000 French toiſes in height; which is more than any of the Andes, or indeed than any mountains upon earth. The Italian mathematicians are ſtill more abſurd. Some of them make it eight miles, ſome ſix, and ſome four.

Amici, the laſt, and I believe the beſt who has made the attempt, reduces it to 3 miles, 264 paces; but even this muſt be exceedingly erroneous; and probably the perpendicular height of *Ætna* does not exceed 12,000 feet, or little more than two miles.

I own I did not believe we ſhould find *Ætna* ſo high as it really is. I had heard indeed that it was higher than any of the Alps, but I never gave credit to it. How great then was my aſtoniſhment

ment to find that the mercury fell almost two inches lower than I had ever observed it on the very highest of the accessible Alps; at the same time I am persuaded there are many inaccessible points of the Alps, (particularly Mont Blanc) that are still much higher than *Ætna*.

The wind, and other circumstances, in a great measure prevented our electrical experiments, on which we had built not a little; however, I found that round Nicolosi, and particularly on the top of Monpelieri, the air was in a very favourable state for electrical operations. Here the little pith-balls, when insulated, were sensibly affected, and repelled each other above an inch. I expected this electrical state of the air would have increased as we advanced on the mountain; but at the cave where we slept, I could observe no such effect. Perhaps it was owing to the exhalations from the trees and vegetables, which are there exceedingly luxuriant; whereas about Nicolosi, and round Monpelieri, there is hardly any thing but lava and dry hot sand. Or perhaps it might be owing to the evening being farther advanced, and the dews beginning to fall. However, I have no doubt, that upon these mountains formed by eruption, where the air is strongly impregnated with sulphureous effluvia, great electrical discoveries might

menfuration by the barometer. There is a beach of a vaft extent, that begins exactly at the foot of the mountain, and runs for a great many miles along the coaft. The fea-mark of this, beach forms the meridian to the fummit of the mountain. Here you are fure of a perfect level, and may make the bafe of your triangle of what length you pleafe. But unfortunately this menfuration has never been executed, at leaft with any tolerable degree of decifion.

Kircher pretends to have meafured it, and to have found it 4000 French toifes in height; which is more than any of the Andes, or indeed than any mountains upon earth. The Italian mathematicians are ftill more abfurd. Some of them make it eight miles, fome fix, and fome four.

Amici, the laft, and I believe the beft who has made the attempt, reduces it to 3 miles, 264 paces; but even this muft be exceedingly erroneous; and probably the perpendicular height of *Ætna* does not exceed 12,000 feet, or little more than two miles.

I own I did not believe we fhould find *Ætna* fo high as it really is. I had heard indeed that it was higher than any of the Alps, but I never gave credit to it. How great then was my aftonifhment

ment to find that the mercury fell almost two inches lower than I had ever observed it on the very highest of the accessible Alps; at the same time I am persuaded there are many inaccessible points of the Alps, (particularly Mont Blanc) that are still much higher than *Ætna*.

The wind, and other circumstances, in a great measure prevented our electrical experiments, on which we had built not a little; however, I found that round Nicolosi, and particularly on the top of Monpelieri, the air was in a very favourable state for electrical operations. Here the little pith-balls, when insulated, were sensibly affected, and repelled each other above an inch. I expected this electrical state of the air would have increased as we advanced on the mountain; but at the cave where we slept, I could observe no such effect. Perhaps it was owing to the exhalations from the trees and vegetables, which are there exceedingly luxuriant; whereas about Nicolosi, and round Monpelieri, there is hardly any thing but lava and dry hot sand. Or perhaps it might be owing to the evening being farther advanced, and the dews beginning to fall. However, I have no doubt, that upon these mountains formed by eruption, where the air is strongly impregnated with sulphureous effluvia, great electrical discoveries might

be made. And perhaps, of all the reasons assigned for the wonderful vegetation that is performed on this mountain, there is none that contributes so much towards it, as this constant electrical state of the air. For, from a variety of experiments, it has been found, that an increase of the electrical matter adds much to the progress of vegetation. It probably acts there in the same manner as on the animal body. The circulation we know is performed quicker; and the juices are driven through the small vessels with more ease and celerity. This has often been proved from the immediate removal of obstructions by electricity;—and probably the rubbing with dry and warm flannel, esteemed so efficacious in such cases, is doing nothing more than exciting a greater degree of electricity in the part; but it has likewise been demonstrated, by the common experiment of making water drop through a small capillary syphon, which the moment it is electrified runs in a full stream. I have, indeed, very little doubt, that the fertility of our seasons depends as much on this quality in the air, as either on its heat or moisture.

Electricity will probably soon be considered as the great vivifying principle of nature, by which she carries on most of her operations. It is a fifth element, distinct from, and of a superior nature to the

the other four, which only compose the corporeal parts of matter. But this subtile and active fluid is a kind of soul that pervades and quickens every particle of it. When an equal quantity of this is diffused through the air, and over the face of the earth, every thing continues calm and quiet; but if by any accident one part of matter has acquired a greater quantity than another, the most dreadful consequences often ensue before the equilibrium can be restored. Nature seems to fall into convulsions, and many of her works are destroyed: —

All the great phænomena are produced; thunder, lightning, earthquakes, and whirlwinds: For, I believe, there is little doubt, that all these frequently depend on this sole cause. And again, if we look down from the sublime of nature to its minutiae, we shall still find the same power acting, though perhaps in less legible characters; for as the knowledge of its operations is still less in its infancy, they are generally misunderstood, or ascribed to some other cause. However, I have no doubt, that in process of time these will be properly investigated; when mankind will wonder how much they have been in the dark. It will then possibly be found, that what we call sensibility of nerves, and many of those diseases that the faculty have as yet only invented names for, are owing to the

body's being possessed of too large or too small a quantity of this subtle and active fluid; that very fluid perhaps, which is the vehicle of all our feelings; and which they have so long searched for in vain in the nerves. For I have sometimes been led to think, that this sense was nothing else than a slighter kind of electric effect, to which the nerves serve as conductors; and that it is by the rapid circulation of this penetrating and animating fire that our sensations are performed. We all know, that in damp and hazy weather, when it seems to be blunted and absorbed by the humidity; when its activity is lost, and little or none of it can be collected; we ever find our spirits more languid, and our sensibility less acute: but in the Sirocco wind at Naples, when the air seems totally deprived of it, the whole system is unstrung, and the nerves seem to lose both their tension and elasticity, till the north or west wind awakens the activity of this animating power, which soon restores the tone, and enlivens all nature, which seemed to droop and languish during its absence.

It is likewise well known, that there have been instances of the human body becoming electric without the mediation of any electric substance, and even emitting sparks of fire with a disagreeable

ble sensation, and an extreme degree of nervous sensibility.

About seven or eight years ago, a lady in Switzerland was affected in this manner, and though I was not able to learn all the particulars of her case, yet several Swiss gentlemen have confirmed to me the truth of the story. She was uncommonly sensible of every change of weather, and had her electrical feelings strongest in a clear day, or during the passage of thunder-clouds, when the air is known to be replete with that fluid. Her case, like most others which the doctors can make nothing of, was decided to be a *nervous* one; for the real meaning of that term I take to be only, that the physician does not understand what it is.

Two gentlemen of Geneva had a short experience of the same sort of complaint, though still in a much superior degree. Professor Saussure and young Mr. Jalabert, when travelling over one of the high Alps, were caught amongst thunder-clouds, and to their utter astonishment, found their bodies so full of electrical fire, that spontaneous flashes darted from their fingers with a crackling noise, and the same kind of sensation as when strongly electrified by art. This was communicated by Mr. Jalabert to the Academy of Sciences

at Paris, I think, in the year 1763 ; and you will find it recorded in their memoirs.

It seems pretty evident, I think, that these feelings were owing to the bodies being possessed of too great a share of electric fire. This is an uncommon case ; but I do not think it at all improbable, that many of our invalids, particularly the hypochondriac, and those we call *Malades Imaginaires*, owe their disagreeable feelings to the opposite cause, or the bodies being possessed of too small a quantity of this fire ; for we find that a diminution of it in the air seldom fails to increase their uneasy sensations, and *vice versa*.

Perhaps it might be of service to these people to wear some electric substance next their skin, to defend the nerves and fibres from the damp, or non-electric air. I would propose a waistcoat of the finest flannel, which should be kept perfectly clean and dry ; for the effluvia of the body, in case of any violent perspiration, will soon destroy its electric quality. This should be covered by another of the same size of silk. The animal heat, and the friction that exercise must occasion betwixt these two substances, produce a powerful electricity ; and would form a kind of electric atmosphere around the body, that might possibly be
one

one of the best preservatives against the effect of damp.

As for our Swiss lady, I have little doubt that her complaints were owing in great part, perhaps entirely, to her dress; and that a very small alteration, would effectually have cured her. A lady who has her head surrounded with wires, and her hair stuck full of metal pins, and who at the same time stands upon dry silk, is to all intents and purposes an electrical conductor insulated, and prepared for collecting the fire from the atmosphere. And it is not at all surprising, that during thunderstorms, or when the air is extremely replete with electrical matter, she should emit sparks, and exhibit other appearances of electricity. I imagine a very trifling change of dress, which from the constant versatility of their modes may some day take place, would render this lady's disease altogether epidemical amongst the sex. Only let the soles of their shoes be made of an electric substance, and let the wires of their caps, and pins of their hair, be somewhat lengthened and pointed outwards; and I think there is little doubt, that they will often find themselves in an electrified state. But, indeed, if they only wear silk, or even worsted stockings, it may sometimes prove sufficient; for I have often insulated electrometers as

perfectly by placing them on a piece of dry silk or flannel, as on glass.

How little do our ladies imagine, when they surround their heads with wire, the most powerful of all conductors; and at the same time wear stockings, shoes, and gowns of silk, one of the most powerful repellents, that they prepare their bodies in the same manner, and according to the same principles as electricians prepare their conductors for attracting the fire of lightning! If they cannot be brought to relinquish their wire caps and their pins, might they not fall upon some such preservative as those which of late years have been applied to objects of less consequence?

Suppose that every lady should provide herself with a small chain or wire, to be hooked on at pleasure during thunder-storms. This should pass from her cap over the thickest part of her hair, which will prevent the fire from being communicated to her head; and so down to the ground. It is plain this will act in the same manner as the conductors on the tops of steeples, which from the metal spires that are commonly placed there, analogous to the pins and wires, were so liable to accidents. Some people may laugh at all this; but I never was more serious in my life. A very amiable lady of my acquaintance, Mrs. Douglas,
of

of Kelfo, had almost lost her life by one of those caps mounted on wire. She was standing at an open window during a thunder storm. The lightning was attracted by the wire, and the cap was burnt to ashes; happily her hair was in its natural state, without powder, pomatum, or pins; and prevented the fire from being conducted to her head; for as she felt no kind of shock, it is probable that it went off from the wires of the cap to the wall, close to which she then stood. If it had found any conductor to carry it to her head or body, in all probability she must have been killed. A good strong head of hair, if it is kept perfectly clean and dry, is probably one of the best preservatives against the fire of lightning. But so soon as it is stuffed full of powder and pomatum, and bound together with pins, its repellent force is lost, and it becomes a conductor.—But I beg pardon for these surmises. I throw them in the way of my readers only for them to improve upon at their leisure: For we have it ever in our power to be making experiments in electricity, And although this fluid is the most subtle and active of any we know, we can command it on all occasions; and I am now so accustomed to its operations, that I seldom comb my hair, or pull of a stocking, without observing them

under some form or other. How surprising is it then, that mankind should have lived and breathed in it for so many years, without almost ever supposing that it existed! But to return to our mountain.

So highly electrical is the vapour of volcanos, that it has been observed in some eruptions both of *Ætna* and *Vesuvius*, that the whole track of smoke, which sometimes extended above an hundred miles, produced the most dreadful effects; killing shepherds and flocks on the mountains; blasting trees, and setting fire to houses, wherever it met with them on an elevated situation. Now probably the flying of a kite, with a wire round its string, would soon have disarmed this formidable cloud. These effects, however, only happen when the air is dry and little agitated; but when it is full of moist vapour, the great rarefaction from the heat of the lava generally brings it down in violent torrents of rain, which soon convey the electrical matter from the clouds to the earth, and restores the equilibrium.

BRYDONE.

SECT.

SECT. XLIII.

OF MODERN ROME.

A man, on his first arrival at Rome, is not much fired with its appearance. The narrowness of the streets, the thinness of the inhabitants, the prodigious quantity of monks and beggars, give but a gloomy aspect to this renowned city. There are no rich tradesmen here, who, by their acquisitions, either ennoble their sons, or marry their daughters into the houses of princes. All the shops seem empty, and the shop-keepers poor. This is the first impression. But turn your eye from that point of view to the magnificence of their churches, to the venerable remains of ancient Rome, to the prodigious collection of pictures and antique statues, to the very river and ground itself, formerly the habitation of that people, whom, from our cradles we have been taught to adore, and, with a very few grains of enthusiasm in your composition, you will feel more than satisfied.

The surface of modern Rome is certainly more elevated than it was in ancient times. Such an alteration

alteration must happen, in the course of ages, to every city which has been often destroyed by time and fire, as all the rubbish is seldom removed; but the ancient pavement, on which Trajan's pillar stands, shews the elevation in that place not to be above seven or eight feet; and, I am informed, some of the triumphal arches are not above three or four feet in the ground. The most remarkable change is this; that the *Campus Martius* was, in the time of the ancient Romans, an open area, and now it is covered with houses. The circuit of the city, in Pliny's time, did not, by his account, exceed the present dimensions, but its populoufness must have been amazingly different.

Were an antiquarian to lament over any fall, any metamorphosis of ancient Rome, perhaps it might be the present state of the forum, where, now, there is every Thursday and Friday, a market for cows and oxen, on the very spot where the Roman orators were accustomed to thunder out their eloquence in the cause of their clients, their country, and their gods. Accordingly, the Forum is now known by the name of *Campo Vaccino*.

Surrounding the Forum are many vestiges of antique grandeur, triumphal arches, remains of temples, the ruins of the Imperial Palace, the
Campidoglio,

Campidoglio, &c. all bespeaking the magnificent state of Rome in the times of the Emperors. The great Amphitheatre, called also *Il Colosseo*, where the spectacle of combats was exhibited, is also in its neighbourhood. In this place the spirit of modern Rome seems to prevail over that of ancient Rome; for where the wild beasts and gladiators formerly entertained seventy or eighty thousand spectators, you now see a few miserable old women and beggars, who are praying at the feet of fourteen small chapels, which represent the fourteen mysteries of our Saviour's passion.

The magnificence of the Roman Emperors, in embellishing the city, rose to such a height, that they ransacked all the quarries of Egypt for alabaster, granite, porphyry, and every kind of marble that country afforded; and though time and Gothic rage must have destroyed great quantities, yet, such was the profusion brought to Rome, that, besides the amazing number of columns, statues, vases, and tables, still preserved entire, you see the very posts in the streets, all of them without exception, made of granite, alabaster, or marble. But the most stupendous sights of all, are the prodigious obelisks, consisting of only one piece of marble. I meditate on these objects till I am lost in wonder and confusion.

We

We have no idea of the mechanical powers by which they were dug out of the quarry, and brought from Egypt. We are astonished at the enormous size of the stones at *Stonehenge*, and cannot comprehend by what contrivance they were carried and laid in that form; but the largest of them is small, when compared with the largest obelisk at Rome, which I think is one hundred and one feet long, and proportionably thick.

The ruin of the triumphal bridge near St. Angelo is an object that cannot but strike a man of letters. This was the bridge over which every general marched into the city, to whom a triumph was decreed, either for the conquest of a province, or any other signal victory: From the time of Romulus to that of the emperor Probus, there were about three hundred and twenty of these triumphs. There are now only a few remains of the piers. Who can behold this scene, without ruminating on the nature of the human heart, and recollecting to what trials it must have been exposed in the course of so proud and so flattering a procession?

Many of the churches in this city, and above all St. Peter's, are so very magnificent, that they vie with ancient Rome in every article but that of durableness, much of their beauty being derived

rived from pictures, stucco, and gilding, the transitory ornaments of two or three ages. I cannot forbear remarking, in this place, that the pride of modern Rome is one of the causes of her wretchedness. She boasts of her gold and silver lying dead in her churches; but had that gold and silver a free circulation through the country, it would enliven trade, and furnish property to thousands, who are now starving in the most pressing indigence.

St. Peter's never fails to please both the learned and the unlearned eye. The wonderful regularity and adjustment of its parts, like the beauty of a fine face, demand no skill in drawing to taste its charms. Its colonades, fountains, and obelisk, give it an inimitable elegance. It must be confessed, however, that the approach to this noble edifice is confined and shabby; but they now talk of demolishing the narrow mean street leading from St. Angelo; and should this design take place, the avenue will be answerable to the building; though, to render St. Peter's church still more perfect, the Vatican, with its eleven thousand chambers, should be removed, which, like an ugly excrescence, protuberates on one side, and destroys the symmetry of the elevation.

In

In the Vatican, besides a great number of Raphael's paintings, are the excellent and celebrated statues of the Belvedere Apollo, the Laocoon, and the Antinous. The Laocoon wants an arm. There lies on the ground one of marble, which, it is said, Michael Angelo had begun, in order to perfect the statue, but, perceiving how uninspired his work would appear, compared with the original, he left the limb in the state we see it, not half executed, a monument of his modesty and self-knowledge. It may be imagined that no one since has been so presumptuous as to make an attempt after him, and therefore the deficiency is supplied by an arm of *terra cotta*.

SHARP.



SECT. XLIV.

OF THE MODERN ROMANS.

IN their external deportment, the Italians have a grave solemnity of manner, which is sometimes thought to arise from a natural gloominess of disposition. The French, above all other nations, are

are
air v
T
in co
a gr
feren
sensu
T
brisk
Fran
pace.
a stra
peopl
negle
attitu
to th
maste
I ima
many
the f
which
numb
Roma
I a
count
I neve
sense,

are apt to impute to melancholy, the sedate serious air which accompanies reflection.

Though in the pulpit, on the theatre, and even in common conversation, the Italians make use of a great deal of action; yet Italian vivacity is different from French: the former proceeds from sensibility, the latter from animal spirits.

The inhabitants of this country have not the brisk look, and elastic trip, which is universal in France; they move rather with a slow composed pace. Their spines never having been forced into a straight line, retain the natural bend; and the people of the most finished fashion, as well as the neglected vulgar, seem to prefer the unconstrained attitude of the Antinous, and other antique statues, to the artificial graces of a French dancing-master, or the erect strut of a German soldier. I imagine I perceive a great resemblance between many of the living countenances I see daily, and the features of the ancient busts and statues; which leads me to believe, that there are a greater number of the genuine descendants of the old Romans in Italy, than is generally imagined.

I am often struck with the fine character of countenance to be seen in the streets of Rome. I never saw features more expressive of reflection, sense, and genius. In the very lowest ranks there
are

are countenances which announce minds fit for the highest and most important situations ; and we cannot help regretting, that those to whom they belong, have not received an education adequate to the natural abilities we are convinced they possess, and been placed where these abilities could be brought into action.

Of all the countries in Europe, Switzerland is that, in which the beauties of nature appear in the greatest variety of forms, and on the most magnificent scale. In that country, therefore, the young landscape painter has the best chance of seizing the most sublime ideas. But Italy is the best school for the history painter, not only on account of its being enriched with the works of the greatest masters, and the noblest models of antique sculpture ; but also on account of the fine expressive style of the Italian countenance.

Strangers, on their arrival at Rome, form no high idea of the beauty of the Roman women, from the specimens they see in the fashionable circles to which they are first introduced. There are some exceptions ; but in general it must be acknowledged, that the present race of women of high rank, are more distinguished by their other ornaments than by their beauty. Among the citizens, however, and in the lower classes, you frequently

frequently meet with the most beautiful countenances. For a brilliant red and white, and all the charms of complexion, no women are equal to the English. If a hundred, or any greater number, of English women were taken at random, and compared with the same number of the wives and daughters of the citizens of Rome, I am convinced, that ninety of the English would be found handsomer than ninety of the Romans; but the probability is, that two or three in the hundred Italians, would have finer countenances than any of the English. English beauty is more remarkable in the country than in towns. The peasantry of no country in Europe can stand a comparison, in point of looks, with those of England. That race of people have the conveniences of life in no other country in such perfection; they are no where so well fed, so well defended from the injuries of the seasons; and no where else do they keep themselves so perfectly clean, and free from all the vilifying effects of dirt. The English country girls, taken collectively, are, unquestionably, the handsomest in the world. The female peasants of most other countries, indeed, are so hard worked, so ill fed, so much tanned by the sun, and so dirty, that it is difficult to know whether they have any beauty or not.

not. Yet I have been informed, by some amateurs, since I came here, that, in spite of all these disadvantages, they sometimes find among the Italian peasantry, countenances highly interesting, and which they prefer to all the cherry cheeks of Lancashire.

Beauty, doubtless, is infinitely varied; and happily for mankind, their tastes and opinions on the subject are equally various. Notwithstanding this variety, however, a style of face, in some measure peculiar to its own inhabitants, has been found to prevail in each different nation of Europe. This peculiar countenance is again varied, and marked with every degree of discrimination between the extremes of beauty and ugliness. I will give you a sketch of the general style of the most beautiful female heads in this country, from which you may judge whether they are to your taste or not.

A great profusion of dark hair, which seems to encroach upon the forehead, rendering it short and narrow; the nose generally either aquiline, or continued in a straight line from the lower part of the brow; a full and short upper lip; (by the way, nothing has a worse effect on a countenance, than a large interval between the nose and mouth;) the

the e
The
advan
being
dilat
eye i
Italian
ple th
for th
times
bright
Saxon
which
mean
pressiv
line.
little
youth

the eyes are large, and of a sparkling black. The black eye certainly labours under one disadvantage, which is, that from the iris and pupil being of the same colour, the contraction and dilatation of the latter is not seen, by which the eye is abridged of half its powers. Yet the Italian eye is wonderfully expressive; some people think it says too much. The complexion, for the most part, is of a clear brown, sometimes fair, but very seldom florid, or of that bright fairness which is common in England and Saxony. It must be owned, that those features which have a fine expression of sentiment and meaning in youth, are more apt than less expressive faces, to become soon strong and masculine. In England and Germany, the women, a little advanced in life, retain the appearance of youth longer than in Italy.

DR. MOORE.

SECT.

SECT. XLV.

DESCRIPTION OF POMPEY'S PILLAR, IN THE
NEIGHBOURHOOD OF ALEXANDRIA,
IN EGYPT, AND AN ANECDOTE OF SOME
ENGLISH SEA OFFICERS THERE.

IN the afternoon a large party of us sallied out to take a view of Pompey's Pillar, the theme of the present age, and the admiration of past times! Besides my companions and myself we were joined by the two English commanders of the ships in the harbour, and Monsieur Meillon, and some young gentlemen of the French factory. We mounted the first asses that presented themselves for hire, and, attended by our Janizary, took the course we pursued yesterday. We left the convent on our right, and presently came among broken arches and long pavements, which are the remains of an aqueduct. Several towers reared up their dismantled heads on each side of us, whose appearance pronounces them to have been posts of great importance and strength.

A number

A
tent
seem
porti
marb
and
stand
be in
pillar
been
which
city b
upon
most v
mansh
best ac
ten feet
of gran
feet mo
gives a
be met
fered li
upon th
feting o
a patrio
native,
Pompey
VOL

A number of stately pillars next engaged our attention. They are placed in two parallel lines, and seem to have formerly supported some magnificent portico. The pillars are of granite, or Thebaic marble, and about thirty feet high, of a single stone; and we counted no less than thirty of them still standing. But however choice these columns might be in any other place, they were but foils to the pillar which now appeared before us. We had been buried amid the ruins and the hills of sand which the winds have thrown up, when leaving the city by the gate of Roseto, we came unexpectedly upon the pillar. It is impossible to tell which is most worthy of admiration, the height, the workmanship, or the condition of this pillar. By the best accounts we can obtain, it is an hundred and ten feet high. The shaft, which is of a single stone of granite, is ninety feet, and the pedestal is twenty feet more. It is of the Corinthian order, which gives a beautiful dignity to its simplicity, rarely to be met with in modern architecture. It has suffered little or no injury from time. The polish upon the shaft has wonderfully withstood the buffeting of the tempest; and it promises to hand down a patriot name to the late posterity of the ignorant native, who has no other trace of the fame of Pompey! The pedestal has been somewhat da-

maged by the instruments of travellers, who are curious to possess a relic of this antiquity ; and one of the volutes of the column was immaturely brought down about four years ago, by a prank of some English captains, which is too ludicrous to pass over.

These jolly sons of Neptune had been pushing about the cann on board one of the ships in the harbour, until a strange freak entered into one of their brains. The eccentricity of the thought occasioned it immediately to be adopted ; and its apparent impossibility was but a spur for putting it into execution. The boat was ordered, and with proper implements for the attempt, these enterprising heroes pushed a-shore to drink a bowl of punch on the top of Pompey's Pillar ! At the spot they arrived, and many contrivances were proposed to accomplish the desired point. But their labour was vain ; and they began to despair of success, when the genius who struck out the frolic, happily suggested the means of performing it. A man was dispatched to the city for a paper kite. The inhabitants were by this time apprized of what was going forward, and flocked in crouds to be witnesses of the address and boldness of the English. The Governor of Alexandria was told, that these seamen were about to pull down Pompey's Pillar. But whether he

gave

gave
warrio
them
Englis
mains

He
people
Had th
not, pe
The ki
pillar, t
lodged
now ove
end of th
end to v
one of th
than an
which th
their pun
titude.

To the
not appea
upon it ;
less than
astonishing
in a situati
landman g

gave them credit for their respect to the Roman warrior, or to the Turkish government, he left them to themselves, and politely answered, that the English were too great patriots to injure the remains of Pompey.

He knew little, however, of the disposition of the people who were engaged in this undertaking. Had the Turkish empire rose in opposition, it would not, perhaps, at that moment have deterred them. The kite was brought, and flown so directly over the pillar, that when it fell on the other side, the string lodged upon the capital. The chief obstacle was now overcome. A two-inch rope was tied to one end of the string, and drawn over the pillar by the end to which the kite was affixed. By this rope one of the seamen ascended to the top, and in less than an hour a kind of shroud was constructed, by which the whole company went up, and drank their punch amid the shouts of the astonished multitude.

To the eye below, the capital of the pillar does not appear capable of holding more than one man upon it ; but our seamen found it could contain no less than eight persons very conveniently. It is astonishing that no accident befel these mad-caps, in a situation so elevated, as would have turned a landman giddy in his sober senses. The only de-

triment which the pillar received, was the loss of the volute before mentioned, which came down with a thundering sound, and was carried to England by one of the captains, as a present to a lady who commissioned him for a piece of the pillar. The discovery which they made amply compensated for this mischief; as without their evidence the world would not have known at this hour, that there was originally a statue on this pillar, one foot and ancle of which are still remaining. The statue was probably of Pompey himself; and must have been of a gigantic size, to have appeared of a man's proportion at so great a height.

There are circumstances in this story which might give it an air of fiction, were it not demonstrated beyond all doubt. Besides the testimonies of many eye-witnesses, the adventurers themselves have left us a token of the fact, by the initials of their names, which are very legible in black paint, just beneath the capital.

IRWIN.

SECT.

SECT. XLVI.

OF THE MODERN PERSIANS.

THE modern Persians are robust, warlike, and hardy, and are now all become soldiers. They are naturally inclined to temperance; and with regard to diet, seem to be more in a state of nature than the Europeans. By way of amusement they use opiates, but not near so much as the Turks. They drink coffee in small quantities with the lees, also sherbets, and an infusion of cinnamon with sugar. Their simplicity of life generally renders their domestic expence easy. The Persians, however, understand very little of what we call prudence and æconomical government.

In their common discourses they often introduce moral sentences, and poetical narrations, extracted from their poets and other writers. It was formerly their constant custom to entertain their guests with favourite passages out of their poets. Reflection and repetition are the only means of strengthening or supporting the memory. Custom has made it a kind of pedantry in Europe to be frequent in the repetition of the wise sayings either of the

ancient or modern divines, philosophers, or poets. But if, from the nature of the human mind, we ever stand in need of a monitor, what office is more consistent than to render the wholesome rules of life familiar, by making them a part of our ordinary conversation. It might be wished, that this practice were introduced among the Europeans, rather than that barrenness of discourse we often find, or the irksome and pernicious amusement of cards.

Now I have mentioned a circumstance so interesting to the great world in Europe, I must acknowledge that cards, in the original use of them, are confessedly as innocent as any other instrument of diversion, to those who are at a loss for something more rational*; yet in the manner now in fashion, they cannot but dissipate the thoughts in some, and enervate the mind in almost every one who is closely attached to them. They must be a great means of feeding those passions which corrode the heart, and warping the affections from their proper bias, oppose the establishment of virtue in the mind. We often see this verified, though few

* I have somewhere heard, that cards were invented by a French courtier, to amuse one of the kings of that nation, who was remarkably weak.

will confess it. Is it possible, in the nature of the thing, that those who give a constant application to this entertainment, especially if they play high, can support tranquillity of mind? And in proportion as the mind is disturbed, is it not disqualified for the essential duties of life? This matter is best understood by those very persons who play high, and consume their time in this polite idleness. The Persians seem to fall into the contrary extreme. They delight in sitting still, and musing. I never observed any of them walk in their apartments, as the Europeans, and particularly the English, are used to do. I remember to have heard of a Turk, who being on board an English man of war, enquired very seriously if the people were troubled with an evil spirit? because, says he, "they are never at rest."

The Persians are polite, but extravagantly hyperbolical in their compliments. This indeed is peculiar to the Eastern nations; and the scripture, which partakes so much of that style, is known to be derived from that quarter. The Persians were celebrated for a particular genius to poetry, but war, which has destroyed their morals and learning, seems also to have damped their poetic fire; though they have still many traces of that fertility and strength of imagination, for which in past times

they were deservedly famous. The ancient Persians are recorded to have taught their children a most exact reverence for truth ; but the present generation are as notorious for falsehood. They poison with a sweet-meat, in always saying what is pleasing, without regarding the truth. In their dispositions they are chearful, but rather inclined to seriousness than loud mirth. In this they are not so much the *French of Asia*, as in their politeness and civility to strangers. Hospitality is a part of their religion. On occasions of the least intercourse, men of any distinction invite strangers, as well as their friends, to their table ; and it is remarkable how they pride themselves in other testimonies of respect.

The Persians, as well as the Turks, believe the Mosaic to have been the true religion before Christ, whom also they acknowledge to be a true prophet, and teacher sent from God ; but that the religion he taught was contained in a book, which, at Mahomet's coming, was taken by the angel Gabriel into heaven, and the Koran brought down in its stead. This however they do not attempt to prove. They say also, that Jesus Christ did not die upon the cross, but that another person was miraculously brought there in his place ; thus confessing the truth of our Saviour's mission, but confounding it with absurd fables.

The

The common people pray at break of day, noon, and sun-set. The MULLAH, or High-Priest, when he goes to prayers, mounts a turret appointed for that purpose, which over-tops the houses; from whence at day-break, mid-day, and evening, he invokes the Supreme Being, by saying, "O *God*, there is but one *God*, *Mahomet* is his prophet, and *Ali* his friend." After repeating these words three times, he makes a prayer to this effect: "Glory be to the Sovereign of the Universe, and to the Judge of the Last Day. We glorify thee. We beseech thee to assist us in our necessities, to lead us in thy ways, and in the paths of righteousness, and to prevent our falling into the snares of perdition."

I never observed that the Persians have any marks of that false modesty which prevails among Christians of the best sort, who, to avoid the imputation of affectation or hypocrisy, are as jealous to be seen on their knees, as afraid to commit any criminal action. If a bold masculine piety, and a sincere awful sense of the Deity are very consistent things, this false modesty must be owing to an error in education.

The Persians have some of the Jewish rites among them; and also this peculiarity, that when they pray, they never permit the image of any sen-

fible object to lie before them ; nor is it permitted to pray with any thing of gold about them, as if it was esteemed an object of idolatry. They invoke the intercession of the departed souls of some of their prophets and pious men. They give one proof of religion vastly superior to Christians ; for I never could observe, that they mentioned the name of the Supreme Being, except upon solemn occasions ; or at least in a respectful manner.

The Turkish language is the most common in Persia. In matters of learning they use the Arabian language, in which is deposited the greatest part of that knowledge, for which the Persians were once distinguished. The learned languages, familiar to Europeans, are not known amongst them. As time seems to have made no change in the customs of Asia, but the same manners remain as we read of two thousand years ago, so the language, particularly of the Persians, has the same idiom and sublimity of expression.

They write as the Hebrews, from the right to the left, and often range their lines in an arbitrary manner ; so that upon one leaf of paper they sometimes write in ten different directions, and this only to shew the writer's ability in observing the proportion of words and lines in each.

HANWAY.

OF T

T

birth

head.

alread

lan p

had p

the m

their

In te

ceives

The

prune

for th

rives

dation

W

usually

they f

the he

imme

SECT. XLVII.

OF THE MANNER OF ORDERING SILK WORMS
AT GHILAN IN PERSIA.

THE filk worm, as is well known, takes its birth from an egg no bigger than a small pin's head. In the month of March, when the sun is already very warm, I observed the peasants in Ghilan prepare to give life to the eggs, which they had preserved during the winter, carrying them for the most part about them, in the warmest part of their bodies, and particularly under their arms. In ten or more days, according to the heat it receives, it becomes a maggot, and begins to feed. The shrub mulberry-trees, which are annually pruned, produce the most tender and proper leaves for their food. In about forty days the worm arrives to its maturity, and winds itself by daily gradations into a pod of filk as big as a pigeon's egg.

When this egg is completely formed, which is usually known by the silence of the worm within, they suffocate it by covering it with blankets, or by the heat of the sun; unless they wind off the filk immediately, for then warm water answers the

same purpose. Some of them, however, must be permitted to live and perforate the pod ; for when it breaks from its enclosure, it casts its seed or eggs, by means of which the generation is preserved. From the pods thus perforated, the silk cannot be wound off as from the others, but being prepared by pounding, it is spun off like cotton yarn. This silk we call *kedge*, the remains or refuse of which is so inferior, as to admit only of being milled and made into silk wadding.

HANWAY.



SECT. XLVIII.

OF THE HOT-BATHS AT SOPHIA.

SOPHIA is one of the most beautiful towns in the Turkish empire, and famous for its hot baths, that are resorted to both for diversion and health. I stopped there one day on purpose to see them, and designing to go incognito, I hired a Turkish coach. These *voitures* are not at all like ours, but much more convenient for the country, the heat being so great that glasses would be very troublesome,

some. They are made a good deal in the manner of the Dutch stage-coaches, having wooden lattices painted and gilded, the inside being also painted with baskets and nosegays of flowers, intermixed commonly with little poetical mottos. They are covered all over with scarlet cloth, lined with silk, and very often richly embroidered and fringed. This covering entirely hides the persons in them, but may be thrown back at pleasure, and thus permits the ladies to peep through the lattices. They hold four people very conveniently, seated on cushions, but not raised.

In one of those covered waggons I went to the bathing-house about ten o'clock. It was already full of women. It is built of stone, in the shape of a dome, with no windows but in the roof, which gives light enough. There were five of these domes joined together, the outmost being less than the rest, and serving only as a hall, where the porters stood at the door. Ladies of quality generally give this woman a crown or ten shillings; and I did not forget that ceremony. There were four fountains of cold water in this room, falling first into marble basons, and then running on the floor in little channels made for that purpose, which carried the streams into the next room, something less than this, with the same sort of marble sofas, but
so

so hot with steams of sulphur proceeding from the baths joining to it, that it was impossible to stay there with one's clothes on. The two other domes were the hot baths, one of which had cocks of cold water turning into it, to temper it to what degree of warmth the bathers pleased to have.

I was in my travelling habit, which is a riding-dress, and certainly appeared very extraordinary to them. Yet there was not one of them that shewed the least surprise or impertinent curiosity, but received me with all the obliging civility possible. I know no European court where the ladies would have behaved themselves in so polite a manner to such a stranger. I believe, upon the whole, there were two hundred women, and yet none of those disdainful smiles, and satirical whispers, that never fail in our assemblies, when any body appears that is not dressed exactly in the fashion.

The first sofas were covered with cushions and rich carpets, on which sat the ladies; and on the second their slaves behind them, but without any distinction of rank by their dress, all being in the state of nature. Yet there was not the least wanton smile or immodest gesture amongst them.

They generally take this diversion once a week, and stay there at least four or five hours, without getting cold by immediately coming out of the
hot.

hot bath into the cool room, which was very surprising to me.

The lady that seemed the most considerable amongst them entreated me to sit by her, and would fain have undressed me for the bath. I excused myself with some difficulty. They being, however, all so earnest in persuading me, I was at last forced to open my shirt and show them my stays; which satisfied them very well; for I saw they believed I was locked up in that machine, and that it was not in my own power to open it; which contrivance they attributed to my husband. I was charmed with their civility and beauty, and should have been very glad to pass more time with them, if I could have conveniently done it.

LADY M. W. MONTAGUE.



SECT. XLIX.

OF THE NATURE OF THE TURKISH GOVERNMENT; AND OF THE GRAND SIGNIOR'S PROCESSION TO THE MOSQUE.

THE government here is entirely in the hands of the army. The Grand Signior, with all his absolute

absolute power, is as much a slave as any of his subjects, and trembles at a janizary's frown. Here is, indeed, a much greater appearance of subjection than amongst us. A minister of state is not spoke to but upon the knee. Should a reflection on his conduct be dropt in a coffee-house (for they have spies every where) the house would be razed to the ground; and perhaps, the whole company put to the torture. No *huzzaing mobs*, *senseless pamphlets*, and *taavern disputes about politics*:

“ A consequential ill that freedom draws ;

“ A bad effect, — but from a noble cause.”

None of our harmless calling names ! but when a minister here displeases the people, in three hours time he is dragged even from his master's arms. They cut off his hands, head, and feet, and throw them before the palace-gate with all the respect in the world ; while the sultan (to whom they all profess an unlimited adoration) sits trembling in his apartment, and dares neither defend nor avenge his favourite. This is the blessed condition of the most absolute monarch upon earth, who owns no law but his will.

I cannot help wishing, in the loyalty of my heart, that the parliament would send hither a ship-load of your passive obedient men, that they might see
arbitrary

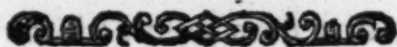
arbitrary government in its clearest and strongest light, where it is hard to judge whether the prince, people, or ministers, are most miserable.

I went yesterday, along with the French ambassadors, to see the Grand Signior in his passage to the mosque. He was preceded by a numerous guard of janizaries, with vast white feathers on their heads, as also by the foot and horse guards, and the royal gardeners, which are a very considerable body of men, dressed in different habits of fine lively colours, so that at a distance they appeared like a parterre of tulips. After them the aga of the jazararies, in a robe of purple velvet, lined with silver tissue, his horse led by two slaves richly dressed. Next to him the chief guardian of the *feraglio* ladies, in a deep yellow cloth (which suited very well to his black face) lined with fables. Last of all came his sublimity himself, arrayed in green lined with the fur of a black Muscovite fox, which is supposed worth a thousand pounds sterling, and mounted on a fine horse, with furniture embroidered with jewels. Six more horses richly caparisoned were led after him, and two of his principal courtiers bore, one his gold, and the other his silver coffee-pot on a staff. Another carried a silver stool on his head for him to sit on.

It

It would be too tedious to describe the various dresses and turbans by which their rank is distinguished; but they were all extremely rich and gay, to the number of some thousands; so that, perhaps, there cannot be seen a more beautiful procession. The sultan appeared to us a handsome man of about forty, with something, however, severe in his countenance, and his eyes were full and black. He happened to stop under the window where we stood, and (I suppose being told who we were) looked upon us very attentively, so that we had full leisure to consider him.

LADY M. W. MONTAGUE.



SECT. L.

OF THE PERSONS AND MANNERS OF THE TURKISH LADIES.

IN this country it is surprising to see a young woman that is not very handsome. They have naturally the most beautiful complexion in the world, and generally large black eyes. I can
with

with great truth assert, that the court of England (though I believe it the fairest in Christendom) does not contain so many beauties as are under our protection here. They generally shape their eye-brows, and both Greeks and Turks have the custom of putting round their eyes a black tincture, that at a distance, or by candle-light, adds very much to the blackness of them. I fancy many of our ladies would be over-joyed to know this secret; but it is too visible by day. They dye their nails a rose colour; but I own I cannot enough accustom myself to this fashion to find any beauty in it.

Their hair hangs at its full length behind, divided into tresses, braided with pearl or ribbon, which is always in great quantity. I never saw in my life so many fine heads of hair. In one lady's I have counted one hundred and ten of the tresses all natural; but it must be owned, that every kind of beauty is more common here than with us.

The head-dress is composed of a cap called *talpock*, which is in winter of fine velvet embroidered with pearls or diamonds, and in summer, of a light shining silver stuff. This is fixed on one side of the head, hanging a little way down, with a gold tassel, and bound on either side with a circle of diamonds, or a rich embroidered handkerchief.

kerchief. On the other side of the head the hair is laid flat; and here the ladies are at liberty to show their fancies, some putting flowers, others a plume of heron's feathers, and, in short, what they please; but the most general fashion is a large bouquet of jewels, made like natural flowers, that is, the buds of pearl, the roses of different coloured rubies, the jessamines of diamonds, and the jonquils of topazes, so well set and enamelled, that it is hard to imagine any thing of the kind so beautiful.

As to their morality, or good conduct, I can say, like Harlequin, that it is just as it is with you; and the Turkish ladies don't commit one sin the less for not being Christians. Now, that I am a little acquainted with their ways, I cannot forbear admiring either the exemplary discretion, or extreme stupidity, of all the writers that have given accounts of them. It is very easy to see they have in reality more liberty than we have. No woman, of what rank soever, is permitted to go into the streets without two *murlins*, one that covers her face all but her eyes, and another that hides the whole dress of her head, and hangs half way down her back. Their shapes are also wholly concealed by a thing they call a *ferigee*, which no woman of any sort appears without. This has
strait

strait sleeves that reach to their finger-ends, and it laps all round them, not unlike a riding-hood. In winter it is of cloth, and in summer, of plain stuff or silk. You may guess then how effectually this disguises them; so that there is no distinguishing the great lady from her slave. It is impossible for the most jealous husband to know his wife when he meets her, and no man dare touch or follow a woman in the street.

This perpetual masquerade gives them entire liberty of following their inclinations without danger of discovery. The great ladies seldom let their gallants know who they are; and it is so difficult to find it out, that they can very seldom guess at her name, whom they have corresponded with for above half a year together. You may easily imagine the number of faithful wives very small in a country, where they have nothing to fear from a lover's indiscretion, since we see so many have the courage to expose themselves to that in this world, and all the threatened punishment of the next, which is never preached to the Turkish damsels. Neither have they much to apprehend from the resentment of their husbands; those ladies that are rich having all the money in their own hands.

Upon

Upon the whole, I look upon the Turkish women as the only free people in the empire. The very divan pays respect to them ; and the Grand Signior himself, when a bassâ is executed, never violates the privileges of the harem, or women's apartment, which remains unsearched and entire to the widow. They are queens of their slaves, whom the husband has no permission so much as to look upon, except it be an old woman or two that his lady chuses. It is true, their law permits them four wives ; but there is no instance of a man of quality that makes use of this liberty, or of a woman of rank that would suffer it.

Thus you see the manners of mankind do not differ so widely as our voyage-writers would make us believe. Perhaps it would be more entertaining to add a few surprising customs of my own invention ; but nothing seems to me so agreeable as truth, and I believe nothing so acceptable to you.

LADY M. W. MONTAGUE.

SECT. LI.

OF THE PLEASANT SITUATION OF ADRIANO-
PLE, AND THE MANNER IN WHICH THE
TURKS PASS THEIR TIME THERE

SOMETHING extraordinary will, no doubt, be expected from me, after I have gone a journey not undertaken by any Christian for some hundred years. The most remarkable accident that happened to me was my being very near overturned into the Hebrus; and if I had much regard for the glories that one's name enjoys after death, I should certainly be sorry for having missed the romantic conclusion of swimming down the same river, in which the musical head of Orpheus repeated verses so many ages since:

— “ Caput a cervice revulsum,
 “ Gurgite cum medio, portans Oeagrius Hebrus
 “ Volveret, Euridicen vox ipsa, et frigida lingua,
 “ Ah! miseram Eurydicen! anima fugiente vocabat,
 “ Eurydicen toto referebant flumine ripæ.”

Who knows but some of your bright wits might have found ~~it~~ a subject affording many poetical
 turns,

turns, and have told the world in an heroic elegy, that,

“ As equal were our souls, so equal were our fates ? ”

I despair of ever hearing so many fine things said of me as so extraordinary a death would have given occasion for.

I am, at this present moment, writing in a house situated on the banks of the Hebrus, which runs under my chamber-window. My garden is full of tall cypress-trees, upon the branches of which several couple of true turtles are saying soft things to one another from morning till night. How naturally do *boughs* and *vows* come into my mind at this minute ! And must not you confess, to my praise, that it is more than an ordinary discretion, which can resist the wicked suggestions of poetry in a place where truth, for once, furnishes all the ideas of pastoral ?

The summer is already far advanced in this part of the world ; and, for some miles round Adrianople, the whole ground is laid out in gardens, and the banks of the rivers are set with rows of fruit trees, under which all the most considerable Turks divert themselves every evening ; not with walking, (that is not one of their pleasures), but a set party of them chuse out a green spot, where the

the
car
and
fine
Eve
littl
rive
garc
them
river
answ
bein
but a
M
he sp
instr
statu
the p
neral
for th
paint
feet,
they
cient
as cu
swains
forbid
Vo

the shade is very thick, and there they spread a carpet on which they sit drinking their coffee, and are generally attended by some slave with a fine voice, or that plays on some instrument. Every twenty paces you may see one of these little companies listening to the dashing of the river; and this taste is so universal, that the very gardeners are not without it. I have often seen them and their children sitting on the banks of the river, and playing on a rural instrument, perfectly answering the description of the ancient *fistula*, being composed of unequal reeds, with a simple but agreeable softness in the sound.

Mr. Addison might here make the experiment he speaks of in his travels, there not being one instrument of music among the Greek or Roman statues, that is not to be found in the hands of the people of this country. The young lads generally divert themselves with making garlands for their favourite lambs, which I have often seen painted and adorned with flowers, lying at their feet, while they sung or played. It is not that they ever read romances; but these are the ancient amusements here, and as natural to them, as cudgel-playing and foot-ball to our British swains, the softness and warmth of the climate forbidding all rough exercises, which were never

so much as heard of amongst them, and naturally inspiring a laziness and aversion for labour, which the great plenty indulges. These gardeners are the only happy race of country people in Turkey. They furnish all the city with fruits and herbs, and seem to live very easily. They are most of them Greeks, and have little houses in the midst of their gardens, where their wives and daughters take a liberty not permitted in the town, I mean, to go unveiled. These girls are very neat and handsome, and pass the time at their looms under the shade of the trees.

I no longer look upon Theocritus as a romantic writer. He has only given a plain image of the way of life among the peasants of his country, who, before oppression had reduced them to want, were, I suppose, all employed as the better sort of them are now. I do not doubt, had he been born a Briton, but his Idylliums had been filled with descriptions of threshing and churning, both which are unknown here, the corn being all trod out by oxen, and butter (I speak it with sorrow) unheard of.

LADY M. W. MONTAGUE.

SECT.

OF T

AT

Grande
of ple
which

I thou

(which

to the

used to

court-h

nificent

cognito,

went i

woman

who wa

I wa

eunuch,

great re

rooms,

were ra

SECT. LII.

OF THE ENTERTAINMENT GIVEN BY THE
GRAND VIZIER'S LADY.

AT Adrianople I was invited to dine with the Grand Vizier's lady, and it was with a great deal of pleasure I prepared myself for an entertainment, which was never before given to any Christian. I thought I should very little satisfy her curiosity, (which I did not doubt was a considerable motive to the invitation), by going in a dress she was used to see, and therefore dressed myself in the court-habit of Vienna, which is much more magnificent than ours. However, I chose to go *incognito*, to avoid any disputes about ceremony, and went in a Turkish coach, attended only by my woman that held up my train, and the Greek lady who was my interpreters.

I was met at the court-door by her black eunuch, who helped me out of the coach with great respect, and conducted me through several rooms, where her female slaves, finely dressed, were ranged on each side. In the innermost I

found the lady sitting on her sofa, in a sable vest. She advanced to meet me, and introduced me to half a dozen of her friends with great civility. She seemed a very good woman, near fifty years old. I was surprised to observe so little magnificence in her house, the furniture being all very moderate, and, except the habits and number of her slaves, nothing about her appeared expensive. She guessed at my thoughts, and told me she was no longer of an age to spend either her time or money in superfluities; that her whole expence was in charity, and her whole employment praying to God. There was no affectation in this speech. Both she and her husband are entirely given up to devotion. He never looks upon any other woman, and what is much more extraordinary, touches no bribes, notwithstanding the example of all his predecessors. He is so scrupulous on this point, he would not accept Mr. W——'s present, till he had been assured over and over, that it was a settled perquisite of his place at the entrance of every ambassador. She entertained me with all kind of civility till dinner came in, which was served one dish at a time, to a vast number, all finely dressed after their manner, which I do not think so bad, as it has been sometimes represented.

I am

I am a very good judge of their eating, having lived three weeks in the house of an *effendi* at Belgrade, who gave us very magnificent dinners dressed by his own cooks. The first week they pleased me extremely; but I own I then began to grow weary of their table, and desired our own cook might add a dish or two after our manner. But I attribute this to custom, and am very much inclined to believe, that an Indian, who had never tasted of either, would prefer their cookery to ours. Their sauces are very high, and all the roast very much done. They use a great deal of very rich spice. The soup is served for the last dish, and they have at least as great a variety of ragouts as we have. I was very sorry I could not eat of as many as the good lady would have had me, who was very earnest in serving me of every thing. The treat concluded with coffee and perfumes, which is a high mark of respect; two slaves kneeling, perfumed my hair, clothes, and handkerchief. After this ceremony she commanded her slaves to play and dance, which they did with their guitars in their hands; and she excused to me their want of skill, saying, she took no care to accomplish them in that art. I returned her thanks, and soon after took my leave.

LADY M. W. MONTAGUE.

SECT. LIII.

OF CONSTANTINOPLE.

I HAD the advantage of very fine weather all my journey from Adrianople to this city. The Grand Seignior furnished us with thirty covered waggons for our baggage, and five coaches of the country for my women. We found the road full of the great saphis, and their equipages, coming out of Asia to the war. They always travel with tents; but I chose to lie in houses all the way. I will not trouble you with the names of the villages we passed, in which there was nothing remarkable but at Ciorlei, where there was a little seraglio, built for the use of the Grand Seignior when he goes this road. I had the curiosity to view all the apartments destined for the ladies of his court. They were in the midst of a thick grove of trees made fresh by fountains. But I was most surprised to see the walls almost covered with little distichs of Turkish verse, written with pencils. I made my interpreter explain them to me, and I found several of them very well turned; though I easily believed him, that they had lost much of their beauty in the translation. One was literally thus in English:

“ We

" We come into this world, we lodge, and we depart ;

" He never goes that's lodg'd within my heart."

The rest of our journey was through fine painted meadows, by the side of the sea of Marmora, the ancient Propontis.

A certain French author says, Constantinople is twice as big as Paris. It does not appear to me to be much bigger than London ; and I am apt to think it is not so populous. The burying-fields about it are certainly much larger than the whole city. It is surprising what a vast deal of land is lost this way in Turkey. Sometimes I have seen burying-places of several miles, belonging to very inconsiderable villages, which were formerly great towns, and retain no other mark of their ancient grandeur than this dismal one.

On no occasion do they ever remove a stone that serves for a monument. Some of them are costly enough, being of very fine marble. They set up a pillar, with a carved turbant on the top of it, to the memory of a man ; and as the turbants, by their different shapes, show the quality or profession, it is in a manner putting up the arms of the deceased. Besides, the pillar commonly bears an inscription in gold letters. The ladies have a simple pillar without other ornaments, except those that die unmarried, who have a rose on the top of their monument. The sepulchres of particular families

families are railed in, and planted round with trees. Those of the sultans, and some great men, have lamps constantly burning in them.

The exchanges are all noble buildings, full of fine alleys, the greatest part supported with pillars, and kept wonderfully neat. Every trade has its distinct alley, where the merchandise is disposed in the same order, as in the New Exchange at London. The jeweller's quarter shows so much riches, such a vast quantity of diamonds, and all kinds of precious stones, that they dazzle the sight. The embroiderer's is also very glittering, and people walk here as much for diversion as business. The markets are most of them handsome squares, and admirably well provided, perhaps better than in any other part of the world.

I have taken care to see as much of the seraglio here as is to be seen. It is on a point of land running into the sea; a palace of prodigious extent, but very irregular. The gardens take in a large compass of ground, full of high cypress-trees, which is all I know of them. The buildings are all of white stone, leaded on the top, with gilded turrets and spires, which look very magnificent; and, indeed, I believe there is no Christian king's palace half so large. There are six large courts in it, all built round, and set with trees, having galleries
of

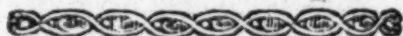
of stone ; one of these for the guard, another for the slaves, another for the officers of the kitchen, another for the stables, the fifth for the divan, and the sixth for the apartment destined for audiences. On the ladies side there are at least as many more, with distinct courts belonging to their eunuchs and attendants.

The climate about Constantinople, is delightful in the highest degree. I am now sitting, on the fourth of January, with the windows open, enjoying the warm sun-shine, while you are freezing over a sad sea-coal fire ; and my chamber is set out with carnations, roses, and jonquils, fresh from my garden.

The pleasure of going in a barge to Chelsea is not comparable to that of rowing upon the canal of the sea here, where, for twenty miles together down the Bosphorus, the most beautiful variety of prospects present themselves. The Asiatic side is covered with fruit-trees, villages, and the most delightful landscapes in nature. On the European stands Constantinople, situated on seven hills. The unequal heighths make it seem twice as large as it is, (though one of the largest cities in the world), showing an agreeable mixture of gardens, pine and cypress trees, palaces, mosques, and public buildings, raised one above another with as

much beauty, and appearance of symmetry, as any person ever saw in a cabinet adorned by the most skillful hands, where jars shew themselves above jars, mixed with cannisters, babies, and candlesticks. This is a very odd comparison, but it gives me an exact idea of the thing.

LADY M. W. MONTAGUE.



SECT. LIV.

VERSES ADDRESSED TO LADY
M. W. MONTAGUE.

I.

IN beauty or wit,
No mortal as yet
To question your empire has dar'd;
But men of discerning
Have thought that in learning
To yield to a lady was hard.

II.

Impertinent schools,
With musty dull rules,
Have reading to females deny'd;

So Papists refuse
The bible to use,
Lest flocks should be wise as their guide.

III.

'Twas a woman at first
(Indeed she was curst)
In knowledge that tasted delight;
And sages agree,
The laws should decree
To the first possessor the right.

IV.

Then bravely, fair dame,
Renew the old claim
Which to your whole sex does belong,
And let men receive
From a second bright Eve
The knowledge of right and of wrong.

V.

But if the first Eve
Hard doom did receive,
When only an apple had she;
What a punishment new
Shall be found out for you,
Who tasting have robb'd the whole tree?

S E C T. LV.

OF VENICE. A. D. 1703.

HAVING often heard Venice represented as one of the most defensible cities in the world, I took care to inform myself of the particulars in which its strength consists. And these I find are chiefly owing to its advantageous situation; for it has neither rocks nor fortifications near it, and yet is, perhaps, the most impregnable town in Europe. It stands at least four miles from any part of the *Terra Firma*; nor are the shallows that lie about it ever frozen hard enough to bring over an army from the land-side; the constant flux and reflux of the sea, or the natural mildness of the climate, hindering the ice from gathering to any thickness; which is an advantage the Hollanders want, when they have laid all their country under water.

On the side that is exposed to the Adriatic, the entrance is so difficult to hit, that they have marked it out with several stakes driven into the ground, which they would not fail to cut upon the first approach of an enemy's fleet. For this reason they
have

have not fortified the little islands, that lie at the entrance, to the best advantage, which might otherwise very easily command all the passes that lead to the city from the Adriatic. Nor could an ordinary fleet with bomb-vessels, hope to succeed against a place that has always in its arsenal a considerable number of galleys and men of war ready to put to sea on a very short warning. If we could therefore suppose them blocked up on all sides, by a power too strong for them, both by sea and land, they would be able to defend themselves against every thing but famine; and this would not be a little mitigated by the great quantities of fish that their seas abound with, and that may be taken up in the midst of their very streets; which is such a natural magazine as few other places can boast of.

This city stands very convenient for commerce. It has several navigable rivers that run up into the body of Italy, by which they might supply a great many countries with fish and other commodities; not to mention their opportunities for the Levant, and each side of the Adriatic. But notwithstanding these conveniences, their trade is far from being in a flourishing condition for many reasons. The duties are great that are laid on merchandises. Their nobles think it below their quality to engage
in

in traffic. Their merchants, who are grown rich, and able to manage great dealings, buy their nobility, and generally give over trade. Their manufactures of cloth, glass, and silk, formerly the best in Europe, are now excelled by those of other countries. They are tenacious of old laws and customs to their great prejudice; whereas a trading nation must be still for new changes and expedients, as different junctures and emergencies arise. The state is at present very sensible of this decay in their trade, and as a noble Venetian, who is still a merchant, told me, they will speedily find out some method to redress it: possibly by making a free port, for they look with an evil eye upon Leghorn, which draws to it most of the vessels bound for Italy. They have hitherto been so negligent in this particular, that many think the Great Duke's gold has had no small influence in their councils.

Venice has several particulars, which are not to be found in other cities, and is therefore very entertaining to a traveller. It looks at a distance, like a great town half-floated by a deluge. There are canals every where crossing it, so that one may go to most houses either by land or by water. This is a very great convenience to the inhabitants; for a gondola with two oars at Venice, is

as

as magnificent as a coach and six horses with a large equipage, in another country; besides that it makes all other carriages extremely cheap. The streets are generally paved with brick or freestone, and always kept very neat; for there is no carriage, not so much as a chair, that passes through them. There is an innumerable multitude of very handsome bridges, all of a single arch, and without any fence on either side, which would be a great inconvenience to a city less sober than Venice. One would indeed wonder that drinking is so little in vogue among the Venetians, who are in a moist air and a moderate climate, and have no such diversions as bowling, hunting, walking, riding, and the like exercises to employ them without doors. But as the nobles are not to converse too much with strangers, they are in no danger of learning it; and they are generally too distrustful of one another for the freedoms that are used in such kind of conversation.

There are many noble palaces in Venice. Their furniture is not commonly very rich, if we except the pictures, which are here in greater plenty than in any other place in Europe, from the hands of the best masters of the Lombard school; as Titian, Paul Veronese, and Tintoret.

The

The last of these is in greater esteem at Venice than in other parts of Italy.

The rooms are generally hung with gilt leather, which they cover on extraordinary occasions with tapestry, and hangings of greater value. The flooring is a kind of red plaister made of brick ground to powder, and afterwards worked into mortar. It is rubbed with oil, and makes a smooth, shining, and beautiful surface. These particulars are chiefly owing to the moisture of the air, which would have an ill effect on other kinds of furniture, as it shows itself too visibly in many of their finest pictures.

Though the Venetians are extremely jealous of any great fame or merit in a living member of their commonwealth, they never fail of giving a man his due praises, when they are in no danger of suffering from his ambition. For this reason, though there are a great many monuments erected to such as have been benefactors to the republic, they are generally put up after their deaths. Among the many eulogiums that are given to the Doge, Pisauero, who had been ambassador in England, his epitaph says, "In Angliâ Jacobi Regis obitum mirâ calliditate celatum, mirâ sagacitate rimatus, priscam benevolentiam firmavit;" that is, "In England, having with wonderful sagacity discovered

covered the death of king James, which was kept secret with wonderful art, he confirmed the ancient friendship."

The particular palaces, churches, and pictures of Venice, are enumerated in several little books that may be bought in the place, and have been faithfully transcribed by many voyage-writers. When I was at Venice, they were putting out very curious stamps of the several edifices, which are most famous for their beauty or magnificence.

The arsenal of Venice is an island of about three miles round. It contains all the stores and provisions for war that are not actually employed. There are docks for their gallies and men of war, most of them full, as well as work-houses for all land and naval preparations. That part of it, where the arms are laid, makes a great show, and was indeed very extraordinary about a hundred years ago; but at present a great part of its furniture is grown useless. There seem to be almost as many suits of armour as there are guns. The swords are old-fashioned and unweildy, and the fire-arms fitted with locks of little convenience, in comparison of those that are now in use. The Venetians pretend they could set out, in case of great necessity, thirty men of war, a hundred gallies, and ten galeasses, though I cannot conceive

ceive how they could man a fleet of half the number.

It was certainly a mighty error in this state to effect so many conquests on the *Terra Firma*, which has only served to raise the jealousy of the Christian princes, and, about three hundred years ago, had like to have ended in the utter extirpation of the commonwealth; whereas had they applied themselves, with the same politics and industry, to the increase of their strength by sea, they might perhaps have had all the islands of the Archipelago in their hands, and, by consequence, the greatest fleet, and the most seamen of any other state in Europe. Besides, that this would have given no jealousy to the princes their neighbours, who would have enjoyed their own dominions in peace, and have been very well contented to have seen so strong a bulwark against all the forces and invasions of the Ottoman empire.

The republic, however, will still maintain itself, if policy can prevail upon force; for it is certain the Venetian senate is one of the wisest councils in the world, though at the same time, if we believe the reports of several that have been well versed in their constitution, a great part of their politics is founded on maxims, which others do not think consistent with their honour to put in practice.

The

The preservation of the republic is that to which all other considerations submit. To encourage idleness and luxury in the nobility, to cherish ignorance and licentiousness in the clergy, to keep alive a continual faction in the common people, to connive at the viciousness and debauchery of convents, to breed dissensions among the nobles of the *Terra Firma*, to treat a brave man with scorn and infamy; in short, to stick at nothing for the public interest, are represented as the refined parts of the Venetian wisdom.

Among all the instances of their politics, there is none more admirable than the great secrecy which reigns in their public councils. The senate is generally as numerous as our house of commons, if we only reckon the sitting members, and yet carries its resolutions so privately, that they are seldom known till they discover themselves in the execution. It is not many years since they had before them a great debate concerning the punishment of one of their admirals, which lasted a month together, and concluded in his condemnation; yet was there none of his friends, nor of those who had engaged warmly in his defence, that gave him the least intimation of what was passing against him, until he was actually seized, and in the hands of justice.

The

The carnival of Venice is every where talked of. The great diversion of the place at that time, as well as on all other high occasions, is masking. The Venetians, who are naturally grave, love to give into the follies and entertainments of such seasons, when disguised in a false personage. They are, indeed, under a necessity of finding out diversions that may agree with the nature of the place, and make some amends for the loss of several pleasures, which may be met with on the continent. These disguises give occasion to abundance of love-adventures; for there is something more intriguing in the amours of Venice, than in those of other countries; and I question not but the secret history of a carnival would make a collection of very diverting novels.

Operas are another great entertainment of this season. The Italian poets, besides the celebrated smoothness of their tongue, have a particular advantage above the writers of other nations, in the difference of their poetical and prose language. There are indeed sets of phrases which in all countries are peculiar to the poets; but among the Italians there are not only sentences, but a multitude of particular words, that never enter into common discourse. They have such a different turn and polishing for poetical use, that they drop
several

several of their letters, and appear in another form, when they come to be ranged in verse. For this reason the Italian Opera seldom sinks into poorness of language, but, amidst all the meanness and familiarity of the thoughts, has something beautiful and sonorous in the expression. Without this natural advantage of the tongue, their present poetry would appear wretchedly low and vulgar, notwithstanding the many strained allegories that are so much in use among the writers of this nation. The English and French, who always use the same words in verse as in ordinary conversation, are forced to raise their language with metaphors and figures, or by the pompousness of the whole phrase, to wear off any littleness that appears in the particular parts which compose it. This makes our blank verse, where there is no rhyme to support the expression, extremely difficult to such as are not masters in the tongue, especially when they write on low subjects; and it is probably for this reason that Milton has made use of such frequent transpositions, latinisms, antiquated words and phrases, that he might the better deviate from vulgar and ordinary expressions.

There is a custom at Venice, which they tell me is particular to the common people of this country, of singing stanzas out of Tasso. They
are

are set to a pretty solemn time, and when one begins in any part of the poet, it is odds but he will be answered by somebody else that overhears him. So that sometimes you have ten or a dozen in the neighbourhood of one another, taking verse after verse, and running on with the poem as far as their memories will carry them.

On *Holy Thursday*, among the several shows that are yearly exhibited, I saw one that is odd enough, and particular to the Venetians. There is a set of artificers, who, by the help of several poles, which they lay across each others shoulders, build themselves up into a kind of pyramid; so that you see a pile of men in the air of four or five rows rising one above another. The weight is so equally distributed, that every man is very able to bear his part of it, the stories, if I may so call them, growing less and less as they advance higher and higher. A little boy represents the point of the pyramid, who, after a short space, leaps off, with a great deal of dexterity, into the arms of one that catches him at the bottom. In the same manner the whole building falls to pieces. I have been the more particular on this, because it explains the following verses of Claudian, which show that the Venetians are not the inventors of this trick.

“ Vel

“ Vel qui more avium sese jaculantur in auras,
 “ Corporaque ædificant, celeri crescentia nexu,
 “ Quorum compositam puer augmentatus in arcem
 “ Emicat, & vinctus plantæ, vel cruribus hærens.
 “ Pendula librato figit vestigia saltu.

CLAUD.

“ Men, pil’d on men, with active leaps arise,
 “ And build the breathing fabric to the skies;
 “ A sprightly youth above the topmost row
 “ Points the tall pyramid, and crowns the show.

ADDISON.



ACCOUNT OF A DREADFUL INUNDATION OF
 THE SEA AT INGERAM, ON THE
 COAST OF COROMANDEL,
 IN THE EAST INDIES.

[*In a Letter from Mr. William Parson to Alexander Dalrymple, Esq.*]

My dear Friend, *Ingeram, June 7, 1787.*

YOU wish to have a just and circumstantial account of the late calamity we have sustained. It is no wonder the accounts you have seen should be incoherent and imperfect; for while the misfortune was recent, our minds were distracted with a thousand fears and apprehensions for the consequences: indeed, people less alarmed and less gloomy than ourselves might have admitted the

apprehension of pestilence and famine; the former, from the air being tainted from some thousands of putrid carcases both of men and cattle; and the latter, from the country around us being destroyed, as well as our stock of provisions and the fruit of the earth.

From the 17th of May, it blew hard from the N. E. but as bad weather is unusual at such a season, we did not apprehend that it would become more serious; but on the 19th at night it encreased to a hard gale; and on the 20th, in the morning, it blew a perfect hurricane, insomuch that our houses were presently untiled, our doors and windows beat in, and the railing and part of the wall of our inclosures blown down. A little before eleven it came with violence from the sea, and I presently perceived a multitude of the inhabitants crowding toward my house, crying out that the sea was coming in upon us. I cast my eyes in that direction, and saw it approaching with great rapidity, bearing much the same appearance as the bar in Bengal river. As my house was situated very low, I did not hesitate to abandon it, directing my steps towards the old Factory, in order to avail myself of the Terrace; for in that dreadful moment I could not so far reflect upon causes or effects, as to account for the phænomenon, or to set bounds to its increase. I had indeed heard of a tradition among the natives, that about a century

ago the sea ran as high as the tallest Palmira trees, which I have ever disregarded as fabulous, till the present unusual appearance called it more forcibly to my mind. In my way to the old Factory, I stopped at the door of Mr. Boures' house, to apprise the rest of the gentlemen of their danger, and the measures I had concerted for my safety. They accordingly joined me; but before we attained the place of our destination, we were nearly intercepted by the torrent of water. As the house is built on a high spot, and pretty well elevated from the ground, the water never ran above a foot on the first floor, so we had no occasion to have recourse to the Terrace. Between one and two o'clock the water began to subside a little, and continued gradually decreasing till the body of it had retired; leaving all the low places, tanks, and wells full of salt water. I think the sea must have risen fifteen feet above its natural level. About the time of the water subsiding, the wind favoured it by coming round to the southward, from which point it blew the hardest. As the Factory-house was in a very ruinous state, and shook exceedingly at every gust, we were very anxious to get back to Mr. Boures' house. I attempted it twice, but found I had neither power nor strength to combat the force of the wind, getting back with the greatest difficulty to my former station. About five o'clock, during a short lull, we happily effected our remove.

It blew very hard the greatest part of the night : at midnight it veered to the westward, and was so cold, that I thought we should have perished as we reclined in our chairs.

The gale broke up towards the morning. I shall not attempt to describe to you the scene that presented itself to our view, when day-light appeared : it was dreary and horrid beyond description. The trees were all blighted by the salt water, and the face of the country covered with salt mud ; yet it had more the appearance of having suffered by a blast of wind, or by the eruption of volcanos, than by an inundation of water, such an effect had it in destroying the herbage and foliage of every description. Our houses were found full of the inhabitants who had taken refuge therein, stripped of doors and windows, and quite open to the weather at top ; the go-downs* mostly carried away, and several substantial tiled houses so completely levelled, as scarcely to afford a mark of their ever existing ; but our sufferings were light, when compared with those of *Coringa*, and the rest of the villages nearer the sea. At *Coringa*, out of four thousand inhabitants, it is said not more than twenty were saved, and those mostly on Mrs. Corfar's Terrace, and on the beams of Cap-
tain

* Stairs at the backs of the houses to descend, in order to take water.

tain Webster's house. Mr. Gideon Firth; Mr. George Day, and the Portuguese Padre were, I believe, the only Europeans that were drowned. At first the sea rose gradually, and as it came in with the tide the people were not much alarmed; but when they found it still encrease so as to render their situation dangerous, they mounted on the top of their Cadjan-houses, till the sea impelled by a strong Easterly wind rushed in upon them most furiously, when all the houses at the same awful moment gave way, and nearly four thousand souls were launched into eternity. This tremendous scene was visible from Mrs. Corfar's Terrace, over which the sea sometimes broke, and they were frequently in great danger from the drifting of vessels and other heavy bodies, which must inevitably have brought down the house, had they come to contact. At the Dutch village of *Jaggernaickporan*, I hear the distress was very great, and that about a thousand lives were lost; many of the villages in the low country between *Coringa* and *Jaggernaickporan* were totally destroyed, and the inundation carried its dreadful effects as far to the northward as *Apparah*; but I do not hear that many lives were lost at that place. The inundation penetrated inland about ten coss from the sea in a direct line; but did little more damage to the westward of us than destroying the vegetation. It
would

would be very difficult to ascertain with any precision, the number of lives lost in this dreadful visitation; the most intelligent people I have conferred with on the subject, state the loss at from ten to twenty thousand souls. This is rather an indefinite computation; but I think, if the medium be taken, it will then rather exceed than fall short of the real loss. They compute that a lack of cattle were drowned, and from the vast numbers I saw dead at *Nellapilla*, I can easily credit their assertion. For two or three days after the calamity, such was the languor of the inhabitants, not a Cooley or workman was to be procured at any price; it required our utmost exertion to get the dead bodies and the dead cattle buried with all possible speed, to prevent the air being impregnated with putrid effluvia. This, to be sure, was a task we could not fully execute, except just in the villages. However, no bad effects have ensued, which I impute to the continual land winds that have blown strongly for some time past. These have the property of drying up the juices of dead bodies and preventing putrefaction, which must necessarily have been the consequence in a damp air. It is extraordinary, that the vast tract of low ground on the south-side *Guadavery*, from *Gotendy* to *Bundarmalanka*, suffered very little from the inundation, and scarcely a person perished. This country

country lies so exceedingly low, as to be flooded in many places by the common spring-tides, and a great deal of it is in consequence covered with salt jungle. It is probable they owe their safety to those small islands at the mouth of the *Guadavery*, as well as *Point Guadavery* itself, which must have both contributed to break the force of the sea.

When we had recovered from our consternation on the 21st, we began to consider how we should be able to exist in such a field of desolation, as our wells were filled with salt water, our provisions destroyed, and we found by digging in different places that no sweet water was to be procured; when it was discovered that Providence had so far interfered in our favour, as to bring down the freshes at a very early and unusual season. From what accounts we could hastily gather, we were apprehensive that the stores of rice were either much damaged or totally destroyed, as the rice godowns and go-marks are generally secured against an accident less formidable than this. However, the event has happily falsified our surmises, and proved our information fallacious, for rice has hitherto been plentiful and not dear. The generous supplies that have been sent us from the Presidency, will, I trust, secure us from serious want. Our markets have not yet been attended by a person with an article for sale; but this is not to be wondered

dered at, as our supplies were generally furnished by the villages at no great distance inland; and these countries have been drenched sufficiently in salt water to destroy their produce. The fishermen, a most useful body of people, inhabiting chiefly by the sea-side, have been almost totally extirpated; and we are thereby deprived of a very material part of our subsistence. Time alone can restore us to the comforts we have lost, and we have reason to be thankful that things have not turned out so bad as we apprehended. I have tired myself in attempting this narration, and I fear I have almost tired you in the perusal of it. A great deal more might be said upon the subject in a flowery garb: if it yields a moment's amusement to my friend, my end is fully answered. The greatest part of this intelligence you have already had in detail, but it is your desire I should bring it to one point of view. It is hastily written, and very inaccurate; but you will remember I was in a good deal of pain at the time of writing it, from an inflammation in my legs, so had not sufficient ease or leisure to correct or transcribe it.

Your's affectionately,

WILLIAM PARSON.

END OF VOL. I.



l
A
.
.
.
e
d
.
e
l
y
y
t
n
e
-
d
-
fe